STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum · UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (100-402036) DATE: January 30, 1958

FROM : SAC, MINNEAPOLIS (100-10828)

SUBJECT: DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Reurlet dated February 3, 1955.

For the information of the Bureau there is enclosed herewith an article which appeared in the January 10, 1958, issue of the "Minneapolis Star", a reputable metropolitan newspaper. The article entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold? - Not Much." is a two-page testimony of Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, Executive Director, Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, given before the United States House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities, May 29, 1957, Washington, D. C.

Closed.

2 - Bureau (Enclosure 1) (RM)
1 - Minneapolis
DWT:MGF
(3)

ENCLOSURE

This date previously recorded - It has been given nationwide publicity appearance by the Allen-Bradley to Milwaukee, Wisc

RECORDED - 20 100-402036-15

INDEXED - 20

FEB 4 1958

52 FEB 6 1958

ENCLOSURE TO THE BUREAU
(100-402036)

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
MISCELLANEOUS - INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

1 copy of article "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold? - Not Much." by Dr. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ given before the U. S. House of Representatives Committee on Un-American Activities, May 29, 1957, Washington, D. C., which appeared in the January 10, 1958, issue of the "Minneapolis Star".

(100-10828)

ENCLOSURE

100-402036-5

HOW MUCH FREEDOM DOES THE

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.

SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE — SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

UNLESS — You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciate the benefits provided by God under the American free enterprise system.

UNLESS — You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Communism and understand that it is your enemy.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM

(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant; and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the

ticipate in the conquest of the world, and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, cooperative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. Schwarz. To the Communists murder, treachery, torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have con-

class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and says he longs for peace.

Queensland, which is the northeastern state of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930's, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active in the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed; and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can par-

animal nature of man.

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised; and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes, are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and, having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, cooperation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural abilities, gives

quered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder?

Dr Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Khrushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian

Mr. Weil. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful, and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this reevaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execu-

THE ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY sponsors Bob Siegrist and the News on WLS, Chicago (890 on your dial), Mondays through F

Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement Advertisement

FUTURE HOLD? NOT MUCH—

UNLESS — Your children, and their educators, quit swallowing whole the false, sugar-coated one-sided description of vicious Communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers.

UNLESS — Americans generally begin to understand that Communism is NOT just another political party.

UNLESS — Otherwise well-meaning Americans begin to understand that "academic freedom" without morality leads to national suicide.

COMMUNISM IS OUT TO DESTROY YOU!

tion of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality, and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czecholslovak Jews would advance Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save a life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the overall objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point—

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy, thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantages can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamic of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significent: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and

simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians—and I say it in the broadest term—people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question at this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are indentified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment; and they have a significant segment of the socalled liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world: here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their purposes of destruction and to recruit as their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the paradox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideologically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have man and return dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and educational programs may be built.

We have set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope that Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of World War III. World conquest without war, which is called coexistence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon, at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

(EMPHASIS SUPPLIED)

The foregoing is a complete reprint of testimony of Dr. Schwarz contained in United States Government Printing Office document No. 92964. This reprint is published and paid for by the ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY manufactures quality motor controls and quality electronic components. But, with this advertisement, this company is trying to sell you nothing except the importance of holding fast to your American freedoms including the freedom to live, the freedom to worship your God, and the freedom to work as you choose, which freedoms are still here in America, but have disappeared over a great part of the rest of the world.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : MR. TOLSON

DATE: January 30, 1958

FROM : G. A. NEASE

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT:

Judge Kaufman called from New York. He stated that on January 29 there was a paid advertisement in the Wall Street Journal entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold--Not Much." He stated this was taken from the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Un-American Activities Committee on May 29, 1957. Judge Kaufman stated he has a friend on Wall Street, Mr. Bill Morton, who was very much impressed with the article and is desirous of having it reproduced at a cost of about $10,000 to himself and sending it out to the various universities and intellectuals throughout the country.

Judge Kaufman stated he had seen Lou Nichols at a dinner the other night and mentioned this to him and that Mr. Nichols had stated his recollection was that Schwarz did not have much stature and felt it might not be desirable to disseminate this article, that Mr. Nichols had further stated if his friend wanted to spend some money he might be interested in purchasing a quantity of the Director's book when it comes out and disseminating that. Judge Kaufman stated that his friend had expressed an interest in this and he asked the name of the publisher and the publication date which I furnished to him.

On the other hand, Judge Kaufman stated he had also read this article and said it makes very good sense to him and that his friend is interested in it since it can be put out in circular form but before advising him, Judge Kaufman stated he would appreciate our letting him know something of the background of Dr. Schwarz. He stated he is an Australian and is connected with the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade of California.

Judge Kaufman likewise stated his friend inquired as to whether Reader's Digest would digest the Director's book and I suggested to Judge Kaufman his friend might wish to discuss this also with Henry Holt and Company.

REC- 88 100-4020 3-6-16

I am having a check made to determine just what we might have on Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz and what his testimony before HCUA pertained to.

FEB 6 1958

GAN:FML
(3)
cc--Mr. Jones

Memos, M.A. Jones to Mr. Nease 1/31/58

CRIME REC.

76 FEB 12 1958

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Nease

DATE: January 31, 1958

FROM : M. A. Jones

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

SUBJECT: DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR OF CHRISTIAN
ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

By memorandum dated January 30, 1958, you advised that Judge Irving Kaufman had telephoned from New York to state that the January 29 issue of the "Wall Street Journal" contains a paid advertisement entitled "How Much Freedom Does the Future Hold--Not Much" which was taken from testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. Judge Kaufman stated that Mr. Bill Morton, a friend of his on Wall Street, was very impressed with the advertisement and desired to have it reproduced so he could send it to various universities and intellectuals. Judge Kaufman requested that we provide him background information concerning Dr. Schwarz; and you instructed that a memorandum be prepared summarizing pertinent available information. Summary

N.Y.

INFORMATION IN BUFILES:

Dr. Schwarz has not been the subject of a Bureau investigation.

He held a "Staff Consultation" with the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. His statements included the following background information:

Schwarz claims he was born in Australia January 15, 1913; attended the University of Queensland--studying science and mathematics, as well as philosophy and political economy; taught school and lectured in mathematics and science at Queensland Teachers College; obtained a degree in medicine and surgery from University of Queensland Medical School; practiced medicine in Sydney, Australia, and became psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital. Schwarz claimed to have been a lay preacher; to have become intensely interested in and opposed to communism in 1940--thus launching upon lectures and debates with communists in Australia. In 1950, he visited America. Subsequently, he discontinued

(continued next page)

Enclosure

cc - Mr. Nease
cc - Mr. Belmont

GWG:geg
(7)

REC-88 100-402056-14

FEB 6 1958

CRIME REC

SURE

practicing medicine and began extensive tours and became Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. (100-402036)

In response to an inquiry from the Bureau, the Australian Security Intelligence Organization advised in July, 1955, that Dr. Schwarz is a former medical doctor who has been a "consistent opponent of communism since 1949 when he challenged the Communist Party to a debate as to whether communism is in the best interests of the Australian people. Schwarz was at that time the Chairman of the Gospel Film Industry. . . and besides being active in anti Communist affairs was also a prominent lay preacher. . . . Schwarz's activities have been consistent with those to be expected of an anti Communist and there has been no indication that he is anything but sincere in these activities." (100-402036-8)

Schwarz has conducted speaking tours in the United States in recent years in which he has spoken against communism and has collected funds for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. This organization is said to be "active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world." Its address in 1957 was Box 890, Long Beach, California.

A citizen who heard Dr. Schwarz's lecture in Texas in November, 1956, reported that Schwarz was an excellent speaker, but Schwarz said it was his impression that John Foster Dulles, in effect, gave a free hand to Russia to suppress Hungary and Poland when Dulles announced that the U. S. would not interfere in the Russian satellite situation except economically and morally; that Schwarz said President Eisenhower "does not know what it is all about;" that Schwarz said CIA consists of a "bunch of long-haired boys."

In December, 1957, the chairman of the Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, wrote the Director, furnishing a copy of the newspaper advertisement to which Judge Kaufman referred in his conversation with you. This copy of the advertisement had appeared in the "Chicago Tribune" on December 30, and the Allen-Bradley Company advised it was having 25,000 individual copies printed for distribution to persons who request copies.

Apparently, the Allen-Bradley Company's advertisement relating to Schwarz's statements before the House Committee on Un-American Activities staff on May 29, 1957, has been published in several newspapers. In his statements, Dr. Schwarz dwells upon the philosophy and tactics of world communism. He emphasizes that communism is a philosophy of godless materialism which adheres to the theory that "the end justifies the means." He also stated that the communist

strategy of peaceful coexistence was adopted to gain world conquest without war. A copy of the advertisement is attached. This is unmounted so that you can get the impact of its double-page spread. (100-402036-14, Enclosure)

RECOMMENDATION:

That you advise Judge Kaufman: (1) Dr. Schwarz apparently is a sincere anticommunist whose information comes from independent study and not from his having been connected with any official agency; (2) that Dr. Schwarz is an Australian who has been lecturing throughout the United States in recent years and collecting contributions for the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade of which he is Executive Director; (3) that the Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, already has printed thousands upon thousands of copies of Dr. Schwarz's statements before the HCUA; (4) that, in view of these facts, it is your confidential opinion that Judge Kaufman's friend might better invest his money by purchasing and distributing copies of the Director's book.

Judge Kaufman was so advised by Nick at 4:45 p.m. on 2-1-58. He said he would recommend to his friend that the Director's book, and not the Dr. Schwarz treatment, be distributed.

2-1-58 (N) Gan

1- [redacted]

b6
b7C

March 12, 1958

100-402036-18

REC- 92

Mr. Robert L. Leyburn
132 West Hillcrest Avenue
Havertown, Pennsylvania

EX-110

Dear Mr. Leyburn:

Your letter dated March 4, 1958, has been received and I appreciate the interest which prompted your communication.

It was most thoughtful of you to afford me the benefit of your views concerning the matter discussed in your letter.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Philadelphia (Enclosure - 1cc of incoming)

NOTE TO SAC, PHILADLEPHIA:

Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

The article to which the correspondent refers is a two-page advertisement of the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, captioned, "How Much Freedom Does The Future Hold -- Not Much." It appeared in the 1-29-58 issue of the "Wall Street Journal." This same advertisement has been publishedd by the Allen-Bradley Company in various other cities and under other captions such as "Will You Be Free To Celebrate Christmas In The Future?"

(NOTE TO SAC CONTINUED ON PAGE TWO)

RDS:ers (SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO)
(4)

MAILED 2
MAR 1 1958
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

MAR 18 1958

Mr. Robert L. Leyburn

NOTE TO SAC, PHILADELPHIA CONTINUED:

The advertisement consists of the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (HCUA) on 5-29-57. This testimony has been published by HCUA and has been previously obtained by the Bureau. Schwarz testified concerning the philosophy and tactics of world communism. He emphasized that communism is a philosophy of godless materialism which adheres to the theory that "the end justifies the means." He also stated that the communist strategy of peaceful coexistence was adopted to gain world conquest without war. (100-402036-17)

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] In the past few years he has toured the U. S. speaking against communism. His statements before the HCUA on 5-29-57 were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

b1
b7D

The above is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent refers to above advertisement of Allen-Bradley Company and thinks the company must have thought it very important to bring it to the attention of the public because of its cost. Correspondent believes a similar article should be sent to all Americans at Government expense. He states that according to the article communism will control the world by 1973 and he believes Mikhail Menshikov "is here for such purposes." Menshikov is the current Russian Ambassador to the U. S.

ROBERT L. LEYBURN
132 WEST HILLCREST AVENUE
HAVERTOWN, PENNSYLVANIA

March 4, 1958.

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have, during the past month, written to my Senator and my representative regarding an article to which I will refer. On February 25, 1958 I received a reply from our Senator, Joseph S. Clark. He states that he thinks the one to whom I will refer is in his judgment, "unduly pessimistic". I hope so too, but no doubt the Kremlin knows that President Eisenhower is not too well a man as they certainly knew regarding President Roosevelt to the world's misfortune.

Allow me to call to your attention an article, which you may have read, taking up all of pages 12 and 13 of The Wall Street Journal dated Wednesday, January 29th 1958. This gives the testimony of Mr. Frederick Clark Schwarz, Executive Director, Christian Anti Communist Crusade to staff members in answer to questions by Mr. Richard Arens, director, U.S. Congress, published by Allen-Bradley Company.

According to this article, communists will take complete control of the world by the year 1973. That's fifteen (15) years from now.

The publisher must have thought it very important to bring this to the public's attention, for it must have cost plenty.

The article proves to me that the Russians mean exactly opposite to what we mean. Persons mean nothing.

I believe this or a similar article should be sent to all Americans at government expense in such a way that every American of age should receive it and carefully read it. 100-1402036 ✓ 18

I'm sorry I do not have the article, it was loaned to me to read.

I believe Mikhail Menshikov is here for such purposes as referred to in the third paragraph of the letter, and alone at that.

Yours very truly,

Robert L. Leyburn

EX-110
REC- 92

MAR 13 1958

CRIME REC.

ACK 3-12-58
1-DH w/enc
DLA:EKD

ROBERT L. LEYBURN
132 WEST HILLCREST AVENUE
HAVERTOWN, PENNSYLVANIA

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Clayton
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

March 15, 1958.

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover,
Director,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, 25, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Thank you for your prompt reply to my letter of March fourth.

I have since learned of your book, "Masters of Deceit" and purchased it yesterday. I will, of course, read it very shortly.

Yours very truly,

Robert L. Leyburn

Frederick Charles Schwarz

EXPEDITE
MAR 17 1958

REC- 91 100-402036-19

15 MAR 21 1958

EX-108

No rec. rec file

61 MAR 24 1958

CRIME RECORD

on

March 21, 1958

REC-57 62-40236-20

Mr. Edwin Hoch
250 Oak Street
Dayton 9, Ohio

Dear Mr. Hoch:

Your letter dated March 13, 1958, has been received, and I appreciate the motive which prompted your communication.

I have noted your kind offer of assistance and you may be certain there will be no hesitancy to call upon you in the event it is possible to utilize your services.

While I would like to be of assistance to you in connection with your inquiry, I must advise that the function of this Bureau, as a fact-gathering agency, does not extend to furnishing evaluations or clearances of individuals or organizations. Furnishing information of the type you have requested would, in effect, constitute an approval or disapproval of the individual you mentioned. Therefore, I regret to advise that I am unable to comply with your request. I am sure you will understand the necessity for this policy and will not infer that we do or do not have in our files the information you desire.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 2
MAR 21 1958
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

1 - Cincinnati (enclosure - 1cc of incoming)

SEE NOTE TO CINCINNATI ON PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW ON PAGE TWO

RDS:pw (4)

MAIL ROOM

50 MAR 28 1958

Mr. Edwin Hoch

ATTENTION: SAC, CINCINNATI

Bufiles reflect that correspondent directed a letter to the Bureau dated January 20, 1958, in which he stated he had heard that the Bureau would be one of the main targets of attack by communists. He desired the Bureau to know he did not believe these lies of the communists and would support the Bureau. He was afforded a cordial acknowledgment on January 29, 1958. (100-0-31851)

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] b1 b7D In the past few years, he has toured the United States speaking against communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of him. He testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on May 29, 1957. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states that after reading about the communist threat in this country, he feels the country will collapse at the hands of the communists if we "don't start acting to prevent them." He states he would like to do anything the FBI wants him to do to help defend the country. In a postscript, he inquires whether Dr. Schwarz's anticommunist crusade is a good organization for him to join.

TRUE COPY

DAYTON

University of Dayton
1850

250 Oak Street
Dayton 9, Ohio
March 13, 1958

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I won't have to start the letter off by introducing myself because you have me recorded in your files.

During the past six months I have been reading about the communist threat in our nation. The information was from the Committee on Un-American Activities, the Senate Internal Security Subcommittee, the Counterattack and the American Mercury.

After reading about the "Operation Abolition;" the Reuthers; the left-wing A.D.A; the brainwashing of our public school students in socialism; the communist favored decisions of the Supreme Court; the Moscow controlled U.N; the bureauacracy; waste of tax money and the trend of our nation toward socialism and communism; I feel (and Khrushchev states) that our country will collapse at the hands of the communists if we Americans don't start acting to prevent them.

I would like to do anything the FBI wants me to do (including risking my life) in order to help you defend the country.

Thank you.

Yours in God and country,

/s/ Edwin Hoch

P. S. Please let me know if Dr. Schwarz Christian Anti-Communist Crusade is a good organization to try to join.

TRUE COPY

DO-6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

2:10PM May 12, 1958

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Boardman
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. Jones
Mr. Clayton
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Holmes
Miss Gandy

REVEREND FRED C. WOLF, Jr., Corsicana, Texas, telephoned for the Director. When advised of the Director's absence from the office he consented to speak with Mr. Wick in Mr. Nease's Office.

Mr. Wick advises Reverend Wolf stated that a Dr. Fred Schwarz was going around Corsicana speaking about a "Evangelize America Program." A Dr. W. E. Pietsch is supposed to be the head of this program and that it professes to be anti-communist. Reverend Wolf wished to know if the Bureau knew of them and would like to be wired collect. Mr. Wick advised him of the confidential nature of the Bureau's files, however, at his insistance, Reverend Wolf was assured that the Director would be advised of his request. He again asked that the Bureau wire him collect if we had ever investigated this group.

Mr. Wick is preparing a memorandum.

mga

100-402036-21

RECORDED

EX-102

11 MAY 13 1958

57 MAY 19 1958

CRIM. REC.

STANDARD FORM NO. 64

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Mr. Tolson

DATE: May 12, 1958

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

FROM : G. A. Nease

SUBJECT: EVANGELIZE AMERICA PROGRAM
DR. FRED SCHWARZ
DR. W. E. PIETSCH
REVEREND FRED CARL WOLF, JR.
CORSICANA, TEXAS

By reference from the Director's Office at 2:00 p.m. today, Wick talked on the telephone with Reverend Fred Carl Wolf, Jr., Rector of St. John's Episcopal Church, Corsicana, Texas. Mr. Wolf said he is having an organizational meeting tonight with certain of his parishoners, many of whom have been approached to associate with or become affiliated with the Evangelize America Program of which Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 890, Long Beach, California, is the head. Dr. Fred Schwarz, whose headquarters is in Dallas, Texas, has been active locally in fostering this group. It appears to be a strong anticommunist endeavor, said Mr. Wolf, but he is somewhat dubious. Mr. Wolf said he knew FBI files are confidential but he thought possibly Mr. Hoover would be kind enough to advise him whether we had ever investigated this group or the two men named above in connection with communist activities on their part. He said he would like to have a collect telegram in reply today if at all possible.

BACKGROUND:

We have never investigated Evangelize America Program or Schwarz and Pietsch. Bufile 100-402036 reflects, however, that Dr. Schwarz is a doctor from Sydney, Australia, and has been a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. He has toured the U. S. recently and has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities (May, 1957). His statements were widely publicized. We have never investigated him.

W. E. Pietsch is the General Director of the Evangelize America Program and sponsors Schwarz. In all of this relationship, there is a tie-up with the Baptist Church. We have not investigated the group or the men involved and consequently we cannot be of assistance.

100-402036-22

REC- 47

EX-102

MAY 13 1958

RECOMMENDATION:

That the attached collect wire be forwarded to Mr. Wolf, advising we have never investigated these individuals or this organization.

57 MAY 19 1958

Sent 5-12-58

Enclosure
REW:sak (5)

1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Holloman
1 - Mr. Jones

CRIME REC.

May 12, 1958

WESTERN UNION

URGENT - COLLECT

REVEREND FRED CARL WOLF, JR.
SAINT JOHN'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH
CORSICANA, TEXAS

SINCE FBI HAS NOT INVESTIGATED INDIVIDUALS OR GROUP ABOUT WHICH YOU SPOKE TO ROBERT E. WICK TODAY, WE CANNOT BE OF ASSISTANCE TO YOU.

SINCERELY YOURS,

JOHN EDGAR HOOVER
DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

NOTE: See Nease to Tolson memo dated 5-12-58 captioned "Evangelize America Program, Dr. Fred Schwarz, Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Reverend Fred Carl Wolf, Jr., Corsicana, Texas." REW:sak

100-4[illegible]-23

REC-41

23 MAY 13 1958

EX-135

REW:sak
(3)

INITIALED
DIRECTOR'S OFFICE

COPIES DESTROYED
107 AUG 2 1963

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE
COMMUNICATIONS SECTION

MAY 12 1958

WESTERN UNION

FBI
REC'D-VENDING ROOM
1958 MAY 12 P 2:28

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

6-53

50 MAY 19 1958

May 19, 1958

REC-78

100-402256-24

EX-123

Mr. R. W. Darland
Duluth Branch
Office of the Provost
University of Minnesota
Duluth 11, Minnesota

Dear Mr. Darland:

Your letter of May 12, 1958, with enclosure, has been received.

In connection with your inquiry concerning Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, I must advise that this Bureau has never investigated Dr. Schwarz, and I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAY 19 4 36 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Note: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. The enclosure is the testimony of Dr. Schwarz before HCUA, May 29, 1957. This testimony was given widespread publicity in full-page newspaper advertisements paid for by Allen-Bradley Company of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Bufiles contain no biographical or background data regarding Dr. Schwarz who in a short period of time has established himself as an authority on Communism. He invited the Director to speak at his anti-communist school in March of this year which was declined by letter from the Director.

JK:bak
(3)

MAILED 10
MAY 19 1958
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA

DULUTH BRANCH

DULUTH 5

May 12, 1958

To: J. Edgar Hoover

From: R. W. Darland, Provost

Subject: Communists

As you are aware the Duluth newspapers have been giving considerable attention to your accounts of activities being carried on by the Communists. I agree with you, the danger is far greater than most suspect.

ENCLOSURE

The enclosed testimony by Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz has impressed me

123

5-18-58 JK

CRIME REC.

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA

DULUTH BRANCH

DULUTH 5

2

To:

From:

Subject:

as being timely and certainly significant. What do you think of his viewpoint? Is he considered reliable?

I have distributed a few copies of the enclosed to friends but would send copies to several if I were certain the testimony is in keeping with the best interests of the

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA

DULUTH BRANCH

DULUTH 5

3

To:

From:

Subject:

Country and was not contrary in anyway to your evaluation of where we stand in the battle with the Communists.

Any comments you or your associates make regarding the matter will be handled in strict confidence and for my information only.

Keep up the battle against Communism in every form

The following was copied from the January 24, 1958 issue of The Christian Science Monitor. I agree with T. W. Chamberlin and C. W. Wood that every American citizen should read and reread this account.

- R. W. Darland

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

Wednesday, May 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,

Washington, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant; and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES
SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

100-402036-24

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal

ENCLOSURE

history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January, 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930's, I was active in the Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed, and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered, or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo Sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

Their second law, therefore, is the material animal nature of man.

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised, and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism which is built on service, cooperation and unselfishness, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, cooperation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for an income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden companionable, cooperative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose ofthese classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

Dr. Schwarz. To the Communists murder, treachery, and torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have conquered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder.

Dr. Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Khrushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect. "Mind you, don't misunderstand. Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arenz. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace".

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pass it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and say he longs for peace.

Mr. Weil. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this reevaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz: It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execution of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czechoslovak Jews would advance the Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncancerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the over-all objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. The tragedy of communism is not simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians -- and I say it in the broadest term -- people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their

party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point,--

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism, we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic system of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question at this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpoena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the Fifth Amendment, and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world; here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the paradox that confronts us. The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the student idealogically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will

triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, cooperative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India, the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantage can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamics of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose. They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and we must rally the spiritual forces in the heart of man and recruit dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and educational programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao-Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and

Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of World War III. World conquest without war, which is called co-existence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

May 22, 1958

Honorable Thomas C. Hennings, Jr.
United States Senate
Washington 25, D. C.

My dear Senator:

I have received your communication of May 16, 1958, with enclosure.

In response to the inquiry contained in the letter which you enclosed, I wish to advise that the FBI has conducted no investigation of Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, Kitty Jones, Rosalie Gordon or America's Future, Incorporated.

I am returning the enclosure to your note in accordance with your request.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 10
MAY 22 1958
COMM-FBI

MAY 22 3 32 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 62-60629-40

Enclosure

NOTE: While we have conducted no investigation of individuals mentioned in enclosure, we have received numerous inquiries concerning Dr. Schwarz, affiliated with an anticommunist school in St. Louis, Missouri. Dr. Schwarz requested the Director to speak in 3-58 at St. Louis and invitation was declined by the Director. G. W. Huff is not identifiable in Bufiles. America's Future, Incorporated, organized 1938, has as its expressed aim "to generally carry on the business of publishers to organize and operate syndicates for dealing in news and so forth; to buy and sell radio time, and to lease and operate radio stations; to acquire and hold stock; to borrow money and to erect buildings." No investigation of this organization has been conducted by the Bureau, but frequent inquiries have been made of its activities. (62-60629-26)

We have had previous inquiries concerning educational articles by Kitty Jones, of Science Research Associates. There is no indication that

(note continued on next page)

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Clayton
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

52 JUN 3 1958
CFM:cjc (4)

Honorable Thomas C. Hennings, Jr.

the or this group are engaged in subversive activities. Rosalind M. Gordon, author of "Nine Men Against America," is a long-time assistant to John T. Flynn, The America Firster, with whom we have dealt circumspectly.

United States Senate

May 16, 1958

Frederick C. Schwarz

Respectfully referred to
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington 25, D. C.

with thanks for such favorable consideration as the communication herewith submitted warrants, and for a report thereon, in duplicate to accompany return of inclosure. 100-402036-

NOT RECORDED
76 MAY 27 1958

By direction of

24 MAY 19 1958

Thomas C. Hennings, Jr., U. S. S.

Re: Letter from G. W. Huff
Maryland Heights, Mo.

ENCLOSURE

TCH:meg

autostat made 5-19-58

ack 5-27-58 (ordy)

(Ord returned to Hennings)

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 62-66422

May 26, 1958

100-402036

Mr. Paul W. Welty
431 South Street
Bishop, California

Dear Mr. Welty:

Your letter dated May 17, 1958, with its enclosures, has been received and I appreciate the motive which prompted your communication.

The data submitted by you is being made a matter of permanent record in the files of this Bureau and you may be assured it will be afforded appropriate attention.

In the event you secure additional data which you believe to be of interest to the Bureau, you may desire to communicate directly with the Special Agent in Charge of our Los Angeles Office located at 1340 West 6th Street, Los Angeles 17, California.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

COMM - FBI
MAY 26 1958
MAILED 30

1 - Los Angeles (Enclosure)

NOTE TO SAC, LOS ANGELES:

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed with his letter a copy of the March, 1958, issue of "The Independent

(CONTINUED ON PAGE TWO)

RDS:ers
(4)

(NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO)

Tolson
Nichols
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
Nease
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

RECEIVED - BOARDMAN

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN

105-36811-1

Mr. Paul W. Welty

NOTE TO SAC, LOS ANGELES CONTINUED:

American," a newspaper formerly known as "Free Men Speak" published by Free Men Speak, Incorporated, 7314 Zimple Street, New Orleans, Louisiana. He also furnished a pamphlet entitled "Fantastic Foreign Aid" also issued by the same organization. Correspondent also enclosed a reprint of a two-page advertisement of the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, entitled "Will You Be Free To Celebrate Christmas In The Future?" This advertisement quotes the testimony of Frederick Charles Schwarz before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5-29-57. This same advertisement under various captions has appeared in newspapers throughout the country and has been brought to the Bureau's attention on numerous occasions. Bufiles reflect that "The Independent American" formerly known as "Free Men Speak" has been previously brought to the Bureau's attention. It is an anticommunist paper and has not been investigated by the Bureau. (105-36811)

Bufiles reflect that [redacted] In the past few years, he has toured the U. S. speaking against communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of him. He testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities on 5-29-57. His statements before the Committee were very anticommunist and have been widely publicized. (100-402036)

b1
b7D

The above is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent sent the above enclosures to the Bureau and stated he and his wife "strongly objected to the obvious Un-American intent." He inquires "will something be done about this Communist matter."

TRUE COPY

431 South St.
Bishop, Calif
5/17/58

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D. C.

Dear Sir: Frederick Charles Schwarz

Enclosed are three of four pieces of literature recently received by my wife. The first was thrown away, but when the 2nd. followed we both strongly objected to the obvious Un-American intent.

We suspect that my wife's name was obtained by records of her being President of the Junior Womens Improvement Club of Bishop (56 - '57).

We feel that this is not a matter for the local Post Office Dept. to handle. Will something be done about this Communist matter?

Very truly yours

/s/ Paul W Welty

TRUE COPY

100-402036-1

NOT RECORDED
76 MAY 28 1958

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 105-36811-11

REC-26 100-402036-25

EX-102

June 18, 1958

Mrs. Velma Sherman
Highland Avenue Extended
Wallingford, Connecticut

Dear Mrs. Sherman:

Your letter postmarked June 12, 1958, with enclosures, has been received.

While I would like to be of service, I wish to advise that this Bureau has not investigated the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, and I am unable to be of assistance to you. Your enclosures are being returned.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

COMM — FBI
JUN 18 1958
MAILED 26

JUN 18 3 45 PM '58
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

Enclosures (2)

NOTE: The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is subject of Bufile 100-402036. Its Director, Fred Schwarz, of Sydney, Australia, invited the Director to speak in late 1957 at his Anti-Communism School in St. Louis, Missouri, in March, 1958. Invitation declined. Schwarz has testified before the HCUA, and his testimony has received much newspaper publicity. Frequent inquiries are received concerning Schwarz and his Crusade. Correspondent's enclosures were an issue of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade "News Letter" and an envelope addressed to Dr. Fred C. Schwarz to be utilized in forwarding contributions to his Crusade.

DCL:abs
(3)

RECEIVED

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Mintter
Tolson
Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM

59 JUN 25 1958

Dear Sir:

Enclosed is some information I obtained at a church meeting Could you please confirm this as I would like to be sure before giving any support to someone I know nothing about. He claims to have been in Washington and I know the hour is very late and Christ has been warning us to turn back to God. There are so many voices that sometimes we are leary as to who we give our money to and if it totally goes for the good of our people.

Sincerely Yours in His Name

Mrs Velma Sherman

P.S. Will wait for your reply before sending for more literature and would

REC- 26 100-402036

EX-102

23 JUN 20 1958

Ack 6/18/58 mmb

DCL

4MC

2cc

like to know if all the literature which comes into this country from Russia can be stopped by the American people if they know the truth.

RECEIVED
JUN 19 1 01 PM '58
INTERNAL SECURITY SECT.
FBI

1 - [redacted]

b6
b7C

November 24, 1958

REC- 28 402036-26

EX. - 132

Mr. John D. Murphy
President
The Wiremold Company
Hartford 10, Connecticut

Dear Mr. Murphy:

Your letter dated November 17, 1958, with its enclosures, has been received and the motive which prompted your communication is appreciated.

While I would like to be of service, I must advise that Dr. Fred C. Schwarz and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Incorporated, have not been investigated by this Bureau. Also, the function of this Bureau as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization, or publication. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to be of assistance to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I
NOV 24 10 37 AM '58

1 - New Haven (Enclosure)

NOTE FOR SAC, NEW HAVEN:

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's letter. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

(Note continued, page 2)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE 2.

RDS:hff
(4)

DEC 4 1958

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. John D. Murphy

NOTE FOR SAC, NEW HAVEN, continued

The correspondent enclosed with his letter three pamphlets written by Dr. Fred Schwarz. They are entitled "The Communist Interpretation of Peace," "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism," and "Communism Diagnosis - Treatment."

Bufiles reflect that Dr. Schwarz is an Australian who has been lecturing throughout the United States in recent years and collecting contributions for the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Incorporated, of which he is executive director. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has received considerable newspaper publicity

[redacted] b1 b7D

This data is furnished for your information only.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has heard Dr. Schwarz lecture and describes him as a convincing speaker against communism. His company and many individuals are interested and anxious to do something to fight communism but do not want to support Schwarz and his organization if there is anything wrong with them. He submitted three of four pamphlets Schwarz has distributed in Hartford and requests to be advised of the Director's opinions of these pamphlets. He also wants any information concerning the organization which would help in deciding whether he should support it.

THE WIREMOLD COMPANY

HARTFORD 10, CONN.
U.S.A.

TELEPHONE ADAMS 3-6251

CABLE WIREMOLD

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W. C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

November 17, 1958

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover :

Frederick Charles Schwartz W. C. Sullivan

We hesitate to add to the many letters which you must receive, and indeed would not do so if it were not that we are concerned about something that has struck rather close to home.

We refer to the lectures being given and the literature being distributed by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Inc., Post Office Box 890, Long Beach, California.

Dr. Schwarz lectured in Hartford on Sunday, October 26, and proved to be a stirring and convincing speaker against communism. However, there were some who heard him who feel very strongly that he speaks pretty much like a communist when he tears that ideology down, sings praises for the Christian, democratic way of life, and then implies that the conquest of America by the communists is inevitable. (Isn't it natural, these people say, that anyone hearing Dr. Schwarz and being convinced that this conquest is inevitable, might adaopt the attitude, "What's the use? There's nothing we can do about it"?)

The Wiremold Company - and many individuals employed by The Wiremold Company and others - are interested and anxious to do anything in their power to fight communism, but we want to do it through the proper channels. If there is any question about the sincerity of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, we certainly do not want to give it our moral or financial support.

Are you familiar with this organization and can you give us any help in deciding whether we should support it with our time and money? If you are not familiar with it, would you be willing to review the enclosed three booklets which are three of four which were sold following the lecture in Hartford, and let us have your opinion?

EX. - 132

REC- 28 100-402036-26

Dr. Schwarz came to our attention originally when we were sent a copy of his testimony before the House Un-American Activities Committee. We are open minded, but before we suggest the dissemination of his material among schools, churches, etc., we feel that someone better qualified than we to judge should have an opportunity to advise us.

Incidentally, we have checked the Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications (and Appendix) issued by the Committee on Un-American

ENCLOSURE

Publications (INFO) 63201B

NOV 18 1958

THE WIREMOLD COMPANY
HARTFORD, CONN.

November 16, 1958

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, 2

Activities, and the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade does not appear on this list.

We sincerely hope that you will be able to give us the help we are seeking.

Sincerely yours,

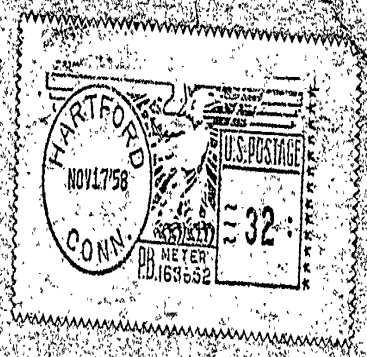
ENCLOSURE

3

John D Murphy

President

JDMurphy/EW
Enclosures



FROM

THE WIREMOLD COMPANY

HARTFORD 10, CONN.

Postmaster:

Return and forwarding postage guaranteed

To Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director

Federal Bureau of Investigation

Washington, D.C.

First Class Mail

Director
Nov 18, 1958
Encl C Nr 6

First Class Mail

The Communist Interpretation of Peace

by
Dr. Fred Schwarz

This is a Check

Date_____ **No.**_____

_____ **BANK**

City _____

Pay to **Christian Anti-Communism Crusade** *$*_____

_____ *Dollars*

_____

Desiring to support the work of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, I hereby:

1 Apply for life membership at a fee of $100.00.

2. Apply for annual membership at a fee of $10.00.

3. Contribute $_____ to General Expense.

4. Undertake as God enables me to contribute $_____ per month.

5. Promise to pray.

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ Zone ____ State _____

The Christian Anti - Communism Crusade is a non--profit organization to preserve our life and liberty by a worldwide program of Education, Evangelism and Personal Dedication.

All gifts are tax exempt.

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

Box 890

Long Beach, California

4c
Postage

THE

COMMUNIST INTERPRETATION OF PEACE

First Editions — 38,000 Copies

October, 1958 Edition — 5,000 Copies

by

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Executive Director

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, INC.

P. O. Box 890 Telephone HEmlock 7-0761

Long Beach, California

100-402036-26

DR. FRED SCHWARZ
Physician, Surgeon, World Traveler
of Sydney, Australia

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz was born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913. He was educated at the Brisbane Grammar School and later at the University of Queensland, where he graduated in Science. He became a school teacher and completed his degree in Arts while teaching and then became lecturer to the Queensland Teacher's College in Mathematics and Science. Subsequently, while continuing his lecturing, he completed the Medical Course at the Queensland University, graduating in Medicine and Surgery. He entered medical practice in Sydney, where he is now engaged in general practice, though part of his time was formerly given to work in Psychiatry.

Dr. Schwarz has been a Christian lay preacher for many years and his attention was first directed to Communism while at the University of Queensland where he debated a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Australia. Later he began a special study of the basic Communist texts in an effort to explore not only the deeds, but also the thought-life of World Communism. He has become widely known as one of the most informed non-Communists in the world on the basic Communist texts and has had an open challenge to debate any Communist on any platform in any part of the world. A number of debates have resulted with a consequent sharpening of his appreciation of the character, mind, and technique of leading Anglo-Saxon Communists. Being invited to speak at many gatherings, he has devoted more and more

time to an exposition of the tremendous danger in which the entire civilized world lies at the moment, from the incredibly rapid progress of this malignant force. He is now on his second world tour in two years, speaking before numerous civic and church groups, endeavoring always to present in simple language just what Communism is, believing that understanding is the irreducible minimum for intelligent counter-action. He comes to this country from very recent tours in Japan, the Philippines, Australia, New Zealand. and the British Isles, and has a fascinating yet terrifying story to tell.

SUBJECTS ON WHICH DR. SCHWARZ SPEAKS INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING:

(1) "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism"
(2) "Why Millionaries, Ministers of Religion and University Professors Become Communists"
(3) "The Communist Blue Print For the Conquest of the United States"
(4) "The Communist Program in Education and Religion"
(5) "Communism and Cancer—A Surgeon's Dilemma"
(6) "Will Communism Collapse From Within?"
(7) "The Communism Liquidation Lists, How They Are Prepared, And Who Is On Them"
(8) "Why Has Communism Attacked the Jews?"
(9) "Deadly Deeds From Diseased Ideas"
(10) "Buying Defeat on the Installment Plan"
(11) "Can We Out-evangelize—Out-live and Out-die the Communist"
(12) "The Cause, Course and Cure of Communism"
(13) "The Anatomy, Physiology and Psychology of Communism"
(14) "Communism's Major Allies in United States of America"
(15) "Coexistence—Cornerstone of Communist Conquest"
(16) "The Philosophy of Communism"
(17) "Delusions of the Dialectic"
(18) "The Role of Asia in the Communist Program of World Conquest"
(19) "The Near East—A Dangerous Dilemma"

Engagements may be made through the

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
P. O. Box 890 Tele. No. HEmlock 7-0761
Long Beach 1, California

The Communist Interpretation of Peace

Speech Delivered by Dr. Fred Schwarz in Congressional Dining Hall, February 27, 1953

I would like to express, first of all, my warm appreciation to Congressman Boykin, who most generously has provided this opportunity for me to speak to you, after my introduction to him by Evangelist Billy Graham. I am deeply appreciative of his hospitality, generosity, and warm-heartedness. I say a very sincere thank you.

I would like also to express my appreciation to Billy Graham who paid my return fare from the West Coast because he wanted me to get this opportunity to speak to you gentlemen.

I would also like to say how much I appreciate the fact that you people, with your busy lives, have paid me the honor of coming to hear this address.

I am by profession a physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. I have in Sydney the remains of what was once a very good medical practice, but during the last three years I have not been there very much. People say to me, "What is this? A kind of extended vacation?" To these I reply, "I am concerned with the diagnosis, the prognosis and the prevention of a malignant disease; a disease of an epidemic ferocity and malignant terror, the like of which the world has never seen; a disease that will probably kill more Americans in the next ten years than cancer, tuberculosis and heart disease combined."

Communism—A Malignant Disease

I refer to the malignant disease of civilization known as Communism. When the medical profession is confronted with a disease, there are two essential prerequisites to adequate treatment. Before commencing treatment it is necessary to understand it, to diagnose it adequately, to know the laws of its development and the condi-

tions that favor its growth. Understanding is an essential prerequisite of intelligent treatment.

The second question that the medical man needs to answer is what is known as the prognosis of the disease. In other words, what is its future course and how severe will it be? What will be its probable outcome? Because, upon the expectation of the severity of the outcome, depends the radical nature of the treatment that is necessary. Before I go into the diagnosis of this disease called Communism, I would simply like to consider the problem—How serious can we expect the future development of Communism to be?

Prognosis

I categorically affirm that the prognosis is so extremely serious that it renders meaningless 90% of the things that we plan for and arrange from day to day. The prognosis is so terrifying that the most pessimistic of us is fundamentally an optimist. The cold statistics should send a shudder through every intelligent person.

In 1917 the founder of Bolshevism, Lenin, was an exile in Geneva, Switzerland. He had less than 40 thousand fanatical followers scattered throughout Russia and the world.

As I speak to you, the party of Lenin is in iron control of over 950 million. It has grown from 40 thousand to 950 million in forty years. This is an increase of two million percent.

Every Communist is utterly convinced that Communism has won the world. As far as they are concerned, it is simply a matter of how long it will take them to perform the mopping up operations. It is a fundamental concept in the Communist mind that the world is now their property. I could give you hundreds of Communist authorities on that, but let us just take this one. He is an alleged American known as William Z. Foster. Here is his book, "Twilight of World Capitalism." The most interesting thing in it is the dedication, "To my great-grandson Joseph Manley Kolko, who will live in a Communist United States."

The entire Communist world and a good half of the remaining world are convinced that they have won. To sustain this contention they can point to the objective fact that they have grown from 40

thousand to 950 million in 40 years, increasing by 2 million percent. These figures are even more alarming when we consider that in the last war Germany had less than 80 million and Japan had less than 80 million, while the Communists today have 950 million; and in addition, against Germany and Japan during the last war were arrayed the British Empire, Russia and China; while today Russia and China are our definite enemies, and the number of allies upon whom this country could depend are very few. If these simple facts do not frighten us, we have strong nerves indeed.

It is interesting to consider what is happening to those 800 million. There is in operation today a campaign of scientific intensity and intelligent efficiency to convert the entire younger generation into a unified fanatical mass, living for one purpose and one purpose only and that is to sacrifice their lives to destroy what they consider to be the most evil and vile thing on the earth, namely, your country of America.

I have here in my hand a little booklet published in Los Angeles and sold openly to Americans in the streets of this country. It is put out in documentary form and is called, "Report on War Crimes in Korea," published by the "Commission of International Association of Democratic Lawyers." I will just read from it an alleged objective report.

"Mass Massacres"

"According to the evidence of Pyong Won Goon, the Chairman of the People's Committee, 35,383 civilians (19,149 men and 16,234 women) were murdered in the district of Sinchon during the American occupation, which lasted from October 17 till December 7, 1950, that is, for less than two months. The number includes a substantial number of refugees who were in the district. On the evidence examined, the following facts can be established beyond doubt:

On October 18, 1950, in the city of Sinchon, behind the building of the People's Committee, a mass murder of about 900 men and women, including about 300 children, was committed. Some of the women were pregnant.

The murder was committed by order of the Commander of the American Occupying Forces in the city—Harrison (described by one witness as Halison). Harrison was present when his order was fulfilled and took photographs of the execution.

The murder was committed as follows: All the people were pushed into an open deep grave. Harrison ordered them to take off their clothes, then ordered fuel-oil to be thrown over the victims who were set on fire. Those who tried to get out of the grave were shot.

A witness declared: 'The cries and shrieks of these people were heart-breaking. Those who were not burned to death were buried alive. Harrison came the next day and took photos'."

To buy this book I did not have to put on a mask, I did not have to go to a back door, I did not have to give a password. It is sold openly at the Communist Book Store in Los Angeles, called the Progressive Book Store, 1806 W. 7th Street and in it there is an appeal for funds to help in its distribution.

Can you imagine the effect of reitterated stories of this nature in the primary schools, in the educational mechanism of 800 million people who believe it utterly?

Let me read you another sample to show you what they are saying in this country. You can imagine what they are saying in other countries, if they say this here. Here is another "Massacre":

"On the very day the American troops entered the locality Wvol San Ri of the Cho Ri region, Sinchen Myen—they committed a particularly horrible murder against the Woo Mal Che family. The Americans pierced a wire through the hands, ears and nose of the witness' husband. On his forehead they fastened, with a nail, a diploma for work found in the room and tortured him until he died. Eleven children of the family of Woo Mal Che, of from 5 to 25 years of age, were shot on the spot. Woo Mal Che's daughter-in-law, seeing the American soldiers torturing her father-in-law, tried to defend him. The Americans attached her by her hair to a tree, cut off her breasts, put a wooden club in her vagina, poured fuel oil on it, and set fire to it. They then poured oil over her and burned her alive.

About 20 American soldiers took part in this murder."

"In the locality Mi Gok Ri of the Jong Chang Myen region on Dec. 5, 1950, Bak Yong Nye, aged 23, was raped by three American soldiers. In the same locality and on the same date another woman 38 years old was raped by four American soldiers."

Yes, there are 800 million people who believe it as the absolute truth.

Scientific Conditioning

We are faced with the unpalatable truth that there are nearly six people for every one in the United States today who are being scientifically conditioned, so that they will be as fanatical as any Japanese Kamikaze pilot ever was, with one single aim—to destroy this country. The prognosis is desperately serious.

Diagnosis

Let us turn to the diagnosis. How did this come to pass? Who are these people, the Communists? What sort of people are they? What do they believe? What do they think? What ideas do they have in their minds?

My considered opinion is that our greatest weakness and the tragedy of our dealings with the Communists, is that we have failed to take full cognizance of their thought channels and their basic ideas. We know what they do, but why they do it and how their minds work we do not know. It is as true today as it ever was that "as a man thinketh in his heart so he is," and only as we understand their basic thoughts and the premises from which they work can we understand and interpret the reasons and logic behind what they do. May I give this illustration:

During the war I was a doctor at the Brisbane General Hospital, Australia. Into that hospital they brought a man who told me that he had put his finger down his throat to make himself vomit, because the Yanks were going to poison him. I must explain, Congressmen, that all Americans are referred to as "Yanks" in our country. I am sorry for this and do not mean to be insulting. I said, "How do you know"? He said, "Oh, I saw them watching me while I had my dinner." I said, "Why are they going to poison you?" He said. "I don't know." I asked, "Has your wife been

running around with the Yanks?''—that did happen sometimes in our country, I regret to say. He replied, ''Oh no, nothing like that.'' I said, ''I know that they aren't going to poison you.'' He said, ''I know that they are.'' He was not violent; he was not vicious; he wasn't screaming, shouting, yelling; he had not been drinking; he didn't have staring eyes. He looked the same as we do, but in his mind he had this idea. I diagnosed him as a paranoic and sent him to the mental ward, but he wasn't a bad case and his wife came and took him home.

About a week later he came up to the hospital for a certificate. His wife was with him and I said, ''I hope that you have that silly nonsense about the Yanks poisoning you out of your mind.'' He merely indulged in a sheepish grin without saying a word. His wife said, ''O those Yanks, he has driven me mad about those Yanks.'' A week later an American officer went into one of the public lavatories in Queen St., Brisbane, and was shot dead with a sawn-off shot gun. His assailant raced away. The Police investigated, looking for the motive and the associations, but ran up against a blank wall. They did not find one clue. A week later another American officer in a suburb of Brisbane called Wilston was shot dead with the same sawn-off shot gun. This time they caught the culprit. It was this man Everett by name. He was on a baker's delivery van, going from house to house giving bread to the housewives, handling money, giving change, playing with the kiddies—apparently normal—but deep down in his mind he had an idea, and that idea was that the Yanks were going to kill him. He regretted intensely their design, but knew it was true and a man must protect himself. He got the shot gun, cut off the barrel, cut off the handle, and carried it around for self defense. Just before the American officer got him, as he thought, he shot him dead. He was taken and judged criminally insane and was confined for life to an institution for the criminally insane. But the point is this:

When did he become dangerous? What he believed determined his conduct, his character and his destiny. There is nothing so dangerous as an idea in the minds of men.

We should have known this man was dangerous and apt to kill, not because he was an evil character, not because he was yelling and shouting and screaming, but because the logical fulfillment of the idea in his mind would lead to such a course of action.

Nature of Communist Mind

To understand what the Communists do, we need to understand the ideas in their minds. When we know what is in their minds, what they do, not only becomes understandable, but, within measure, it becomes predictable.

At a meeting in New York, September 1952, I prophesied that the Russians and the Communists were going to turn anti-Semitic. I did not have any inside information but knowing the channels of their minds and their thoughts, it was surely the most logical thing for them to do. You know how the fulfillment of that prophecy has come to pass. Later on I will show you the grounds on which I made that prophesy.

Communist Philosophy

What we need to do is to understand their minds and their thoughts. Basically, Communists have certain beliefs. Their philosophy is what is called Dialectal Materialism. I cannot go into that today. I would like to, but very few people are interested in philosophy; rather are they interested in practical results, but unless we understand something of the philosophy of the Communists we know nothing about them whatsoever. People who are interested in what Communists do, but not in their philosophy, are like dairy farmers who are interested in milk but have no interest in cows. The underlying integrating force that impels their every action and integrates their national fronts into a comprehensive whole is the philosophy which motivates their thought processes.

I cannot go fully into the dialectic, but I would like to tell you some of the basic Communistic concepts. The first one, which they get from the dialectic, is, that they are ordained to rule the world; this conquest is fixed in the eternal nature of things. They believe that the same force that determines that the sun shall rise in the morning has ordained that they shall rule the world. World conquest is as essential to the being of Communism as water is to fish life. The moment any Communist ceases to believe in its certainty,

he ceases to be a Communist. Communists are utterly convinced that they are ordained to rule the world.

The Class War

Secondly, from the dialectic, they are convinced that we are, here and now, in a state of war. If you will pardon me, I will just give you the essentials of the dialectic from which they derive this.

Marx was a dialectician before he was a Communist and the dialectic teaches that everything that exists is in terms of a conflict of opposing forces. Everything is interpenetrated by its opposite. You cannot have up without down; you cannot have good without evil; you cannot have ugliness without beauty and you cannot have death without life. There is this fundamental conflict of opposite forces which gives the dynamic of being.

According to the dialectic, this clash of opposite forces, the progressive force being called the thesis, the reactionary force called the antithesis, gives a period of relatively stable progress. Inevitably, however, a critical point is reached, where slow, gradual change gives rise to rapid, fundamental change. There is a total overthrow of the antithesis by the thesis. The thesis negates the antithesis and one gets what they call the transformation from quantity into quality and the emergence of a new order called the synthesis.

The Communists' dialectic interpretation of being gives us thesis, antithesis, critical point and synthesis.

Karl Marx took the dialectic and began to analyze capitalism. He said that we have the perfect example of the dialectic in the clash between those who own the means of production and those who sell their labor for wages. One class he calls the bourgeoisie, the other class he calls the proletariat. He says these two classes are in conflict; they are at war.

Remember, Karl Marx did not declare the class war; he did not invent it, but, according to their thoughts, he discovered it in exactly the same way as Newton discovered the Law of Gravity. Karl Marx discovered the class war. It is the law of being and can only terminate with the absolute victory of the progressive thesis of the pro-

letariat over the reactionary antithesis of the bourgeoisie.

The class war in its historical development has changed. To begin with, it was purely on a national plane, but, with the progress of history, the proletariat has come to power in Russia, in China, in Eastern Europe; while the bourgeoisie remains in power in America, in England, and in all other countries.

Thus the class war, which was previously national, is now international and it is the basic Communist concept that we are now at war; that war is a state of being. It is not declared by Russia. It is not chosen by Russia. They have simply recognized its existence. All that can vary, is the technique by which this war is to be implemented.

In this Marxian concept there is nothing that we can do that can bring about a state of war. All we can do is make an attack which could cause a certain specific counter-attack. Their basic concept is "we are at war."

Since we are at war, since war is the nature of being, what is peace? The Communists speak always of peace. Peace is their chief weapon of war. Peace is the word on their lips by which they are conquering millions on the face of the earth. Since war is the nature of being, what is peace?

Definition of Peace

To understand the definition of peace you have to understand the dialectic. Peace is the dialectic synthesis which emerges when the progressive thesis of the proletariat utterly overwhelms the reactionary antithesis of the bourgeoisie and by violence and by bloodshed there is established Socialism, under the dictatorship of the proletariat, which is peace.

Peace, to the Communist, is total victory. This it is by definition. By definition the Communist or Proletariat class is the peaceful class. There is no action that they can do which is not a peaceful action. If they shoot you it is with a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet into your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death and they bury you in a peaceful grave.

When the forces of Communist China advance with tanks and

guns, bombs and bayonets, littering the field with dead, what is it? The advance of the forces of peace.

The Communists are utterly dedicated to peace. When they say they stand for peace they can say it with the utmost sincerity, because peace, according to their system of thought and definition, is total Communist victory.

Similarly, we could go into the definitions of loyalty, patriotism, justice, morality and truth itself. To understand what they are talking about we need to speak their language. We cannot do this without a knowledge of the dialectic.

With regret I leave the dialectic as I must soon conclude.

Rise of the Communists

The Communist program of advance, from 1917 to the present has not been casual; it has not been opportunist; it has not been unplanned; rather, it is the fruit of the victory of Joseph Stalin over Leon Trotsky in 1924.

In 1924 Lenin died and a struggle for power broke out between Stalin and Trotsky. Trotsky was the classical Marxist, the man of Europe, and he believed that industrialization was essential to socialism and that the conquest of industrialized Europe was the inevitable prelude to world conquest; thus, he wanted to declare the revolution in Germany; to assist it from Russia; to conquer Europe first and he said, "then we will conquer the world.

Stalin advanced an alternative program. In 1924, in his lectures to the students at Sverdlov University, "Problems of Leninism," p. 30, Foreign Languages Edition, Moscow, he said:

War with the West is inevitable. We don't want it now because we would be defeated. Before we have war with the West we must conquer the East and at all costs we must postpone the conflict with the West until we have conquered the East, so that we can ally ourselves with them.

The basic program of world communism has been to seal off the border between Russia and Europe, thrust into the East and postpone the conquest of the West until the task in the East is finished.

Very quickly I would like to outline what I believe is the Communist program of world conquest.

Communist Program for World Conquest

At the moment it is estimated that they have 800 million. They have the Korean situation, which is excellent from their point of view, it (Korea) being a great training ground that trains their soldiers, gives them a good propaganda mechanism. They really do not need it for propaganda, but a few actual wounded bodies helps if they can use them in public demonstrations. They have an increase in population of 10 million a year in China alone. So, if they lose half a million a year in Korea, they are still 9½ million to the good. That is a very ideal situation and they like it, but their main thrust is to be into Southeast Asia and India. In Indo-China there are vast numbers of Chinese Communist troops at the border. France is utterly afraid that on some pretext these troops may intervene. The French Empire is just managing to hold on by the skin of its teeth.

The chain action starts—Indo-China, Burma, Malaya (where the British have been unable to deal with the revolutionaries), Indonesia and the Philippines.. India is scheduled for the revolution very soon. The Chinese are now on the border in Tibet, this being an essential for successful revolution. There is a state of emergency in the border state of Nepal where the Communist agents are crossing. The internal Communist party is armed; their leaders in Parliament have refused to surrender their arms and have announced their rights of revolution. The internal Indian revolution could break out at any time. The whole eastern situation is set up as they desire.

A word about Japan:

Does Stalin want to conquer Japan at present? I would say, no. He is a scientist and a scientist works dynamically and scientifically. He does not just look at a static situation, but dialectically he must look at it in its progressive relationship. Take the position of Japan: 90 million on an island which before the war contained 60 million. At present there is a further increase in population of 1 million a year. In ten years' time there will be 100 million.

Where do these people get their food? They used to get it from China, Manchuria, Korea and Formosa. Of all those areas, Formosa alone is left and it is over-populated. At present they get food from Indo-China, Thailand and from Burma. If that area falls to the Communists, Japan integrates into the Communists' economy or she starves to death.

If we can think of 100 million fanatical Japanese added to the Communists' hordes and sleep soundly at night, we have strong nerves indeed.

The eastern advance is set up. Of course, you must have a diversion in Europe to create the impression that this is the main danger. With what immense success the enemy has fostered this delusion. Unfortunately, many leaders of importance cling to the impression, that Trotsky was in charge of Russian foreign policy. He was the one urging world conquest via Europe. Stalin proclaimed the Asian pathway. We could well circulate the slogan, "Trotsky is dead."

Where is the next area after the East? What is the next accessible area where the people are ignorant, illiterate, backward, where the Communists can stimulate them into internal revolution without risk of open war? The dark continent of Africa is the answer and the path there is via the near east.

The Scientific Program

The Communists are scientists and a scientist is someone who multiplies his own strength and force, by utilizing the natural forces that exist. Communists have never yet taken over any country in the name of Communism. They took Russia in the name of peace and land; they took China in the name of (1) land,—own the land you work; (2) abolition of debt and (3) the elimination of colonial exploitation. "Get the white man out of Asia." Seducing the working man, they go to him in the name of "high wages and shorter working hours." If they wish to manipulate the industrialist, they go to him in the name of "better trading relations and higher profit." If they want the intellectuals, they go to them in the name of "the application of intelligence to the affairs of men and the

recognition of the status of the profession." To the ordinary people of the world, they go in the name of "peace."

To reach Africa they must go via the land bridge of the Near East, because the Communists to date have conquered no country without a common border with another Communist country since the original conquest of Russia. They can start revolutions at a distance, but they have never been able to consummate them. They must have the common border for the entrance of their agents; for their reinforcements. Without it the maintainance of the revolution is difficult and its consummation impossible. They must have freedom of movement through the Near East to conquer Africa.

What is the dominant emotion in the Near East? Any traveler in that area will quickly tell you. The entire Arab world is bitter, indignant and resentful about the establishment of Israel. They identify Israel with America and with Great Britain, even though Russia was the first country to vote for the partition of Palestine in the U. N. You might give some thought as to why she did that.

How can Stalin turn that bitter, vindictive, emotional hatred surging in the Arab breast to his advantage? He is not bound by any past loyalties, he is not bound by any concept of truth, of any inherent value in human life. Actions speak louder than words. What action can he take that will win the Arabs and identify him with their thoughts? What better method is there than to take his own leading Jews and accuse them of an American inspired Zionist plot to enslave the Arabs; put on a vast spectacle where they make tremendous confessions, naming the names of alleged conspirators, revealing what many Arabs already believe. Then Stalin can prove his sincerity by publicly hanging those who have confessed. Imagine the deep effect of this in the Arab world. It is a national holiday in every Arab city; a day of national rejoicing, when the emotional temperature of the whole area rises in warmth towards Joseph Stalin and consequently it is made infinitely easier for the internal Communist party to recruit members and to consummate its preparations for the conquest of the Arab world. What a boon these trials and executions in Czechoslovakia have been to the Tudeh party of

Iran. The Communist switch to anti-Semitism initiates the new phase of the war of world conquest; the concentration upon the Near East and Africa. If they have the East that gives them 1500 million, then, Africa gives them another 200 million making 17 hundred million; all done without one Russian soldier being involved in armed conflict; all done without any apparent excuse for major war.

That is their idea. When they have eastern Europe, Asia and Africa, then and then only, they will overrun Western Europe. This may be accomplished by telephone, or it may need a little action, but with all Asia and Africa gone, Western Europe will have little will to fight. The world would then be divided into two hemispheres, one with 2,000 million, the other with 300 million. You can imagine what would happen then.

Stalin says, that he no longer believes war between Russia and America to be inevitable. This is perfectly true, he doesn't. He believes that if the present program continues, the conquest of this country, after he has psychologically conditioned and trained his forces, will be a walk over, a massacre, but certainly not a war. After he has the whole of Europe, Africa and Asia, he will unleash up to a million aircraft against this country. From the north, from the south, from the west and from the east they will converge, manned by suicide pilots with no expectation of returning and they will devastate this country within a few days. That is his (Stalin's) idea and program and that is why he says he no longer believes that war between this country and Russia is inevitable. He is using war in our sense of the term and not the Communist sense when he says that.

One very interesting insight into the Communist mind was given in the Czechoslovak trials. Why did these Communist leaders confess?

When I was in Honolulu two weeks ago, I attended a Jewish Synagogue—the first one that I have ever been to—and I heard the Rabbi speak on the Czechoslovak trials. He had a very simple answer, namely, that they were tortured till they confessed. I do

not believe that that is the true answer. That reveals no understanding of the Communist mind.

Character of a Communist

Now, at the highest level, what does it mean to be a Communist? To be a Communist means to accept a suspended death sentence.

Lenin defined the Communists as "dead men on furlough." When one really integrates into the party, one's life, one's will, one's mind becomes the total possession of the party.

Billy Graham told me how, at a forum in France, a French Communist at the University stood up and said, "If the Communists told me to kill my mother, I would kill her without batting an eye-lash." If the Communist Party told him to kill himself, he would also do so, without batting an eye-lash.

Whitaker Chambers was asked by the New York Grand Jury, "What does it mean to be a Communist?" He said, "I searched in my mind for something that they could understand, then I said, 'when I was in the Communist Party I had three heroes'." His second hero is significant to the present argument.

He was a German Jew, who, in 1919, organized the Soviets in the Bavarian Revolution. Following the defeat of the Revolution, he was arrested, court-martialed and sentenced to death. He drew himself up proudly and said, "We Communists are always under sentence of death."

To be a Communist means that one identifies one's mind, will and person, with the mind, will and being of the Party; that whatever the Party demands that one do, one obeys.

Consider those Czechoslovak Communist leaders. In obedience to the Party they lived their lives, killing wherever killing was indicated. War always demands its casulaties.

But now, they have another war action—the war action down into the Near East and into Africa. Every war action demands its casualties and they have the privilege of being the casualties of this action. Being dedicated to the principle—to serve without vanity and to the ultimate degree—these men confess to the most incredible

and impossible crimes and demand their own extermination.

How can we compete with Communism unless we can match their conviction with our conviction; their fervor with our fervor; their dedication with our dedication and their sacrifice with our sacrifice? Unless we believe and serve as passionately as they do, there is a grim and foreboding outlook.

What We Must Do

What must we do? I do not come to you with the solution ready packaged. I am primarily a diagnostician. Understanding is the first essential for any intelligent counteraction and many hours could profitably be spent on the consideration of urgent practical measures. There is nothing so urgent in the practical realm as this. We must return to the God of our fathers. In this conflict we are outnumbered; the leadership of the enemy is vastly better informed, integrated and clear-sighted than our own; they are rapidly overhauling our material advantages in production. The only asset we have to counter-balance this is in our God. Communism is dedicated Godlessness and we must oppose this dedicated Godlessness and bring to our God and our Christ, the faith, fervor, passion and capacity for sacrifice that the Communists bring to malignant materialism and Joseph Stalin. Only thus will the free world be saved. Only thus will we be able to escape the reproach of our slaughtered and enslaved children; only thus can we win. Personally, nationally, specifically and consistently, we must repent and turn to God.

I will close by quoting a poem written by the British Ambassador during the 1914-18 war:

"I vow to thee, my country, all earthly joys above,
Entire and whole and perfect, the service of my love.
The love that asks no questions, the love that stands the test,
That lays upon the altar the dearest and the best;
The love that never falters; the love that pays the price,
The love that makes unflinching the final sacrifice.
But there's another country I've heard of long ago,
Most dear to them that love her, most great to them that know:
We may not count her armies, we may not see her king.

Her fortune is a faithful heart, her pride is suffering;
And soul by soul and silently her shining bounds increase,
And her ways are ways of quietness and all her paths are peace.
I vow to thee my country, My God, My Saviour,
All earthly joys above;
Entire and whole and perfect, the service of my love."

God bless you all.

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a non-profit organization dedicated to the advancement of Christianity and the defeat of Communism.

It has a positive program as it is upholding the historic Christian faith. It is unashamedly against Communism in all its ways; its philosophy, organization and program.

The principles of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are (1) Evangelism
(2) Education
(3) Christian Dedication

War has been declared on the ignorance, shameful and sinful, that paralyses Christian citizens in the battle against organized Atheism. The work now extends around the world.

ORGANIZATION AND FINANCIAL POLICY

The Crusade is incorporated under the Laws of the State of Iowa. It is supported by the contributions and membership fees of those in agreement with its policy and program. Membership is open to those in agreement with its principles, purposes, and objectives. Donations to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have Tax Exempt status under the Provisions of Section 501(C)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954.

The annual Membership Fee is $10.00.

A gift of $100.00 confers Life Membership.

The officers of the Crusade are Fred C. Schwarz, M.D., Executive Director, W. E. Pietsch, D.D., President, G. W. Westcott, M.D., Vice-President, and W. P. Strube, Jr., Secretary.

The headquarters of the Crusade are in the Heartwell Building, Ocean and Pine Sts., Long Beach, California. Mailing address, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

BOOKLETS AVAILABLE

"The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism."

"The Communist Interpretation of Peace"

"The Christian Answer to Communism"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ .50
Per Dozen	$3.60
Per Hundred	20.00

"Communism, Diagnosis and Treatment"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ 1.00
Per Dozen	9.00
Per Hundred	60.00

Send Orders for Above to:

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890

Long Beach 1, California

APPLICATION FORM

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

1. I hereby apply for _____ Life Membership $100.00
   _____ Annual Membership $ 10.00

   Please find enclosed $_____

2. Please forward to me

   _____ copies of
   The Christian Answer to Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Heart, Mind & Soul of Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Communist Interpretation of Peace

   _____ copies of
   Communism-Diagnosis & Treatment

   Please find enclosed $_____

3. I wish to make a donation.
   Please find enclosed $_____

4. I wish to be placed on your mailing list. _____

Mail to: Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
P. O. Box 890
Long Beach 1, California

Printed in U. S. A.

Morris Printing Co., Waterloo, Iowa

100-402036-26

The Heart, Mind and Soul of COMMUNISM

Dr. Fred Schwarz

The Heart, Mind and Soul of COMMUNISM

First Edition printed in 1952
First Ten Editions — 75,000 Copies
Eleventh Edition — 5,000 Copies. September, 1958

Also translated and published in the Korean, Spanish, Japanese and other languages.

By

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Executive Director

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE, INC.

P. O. Box 890 Telephone HEmlock 7-0761

Long Beach, California

100 - 402036 - 26

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

INTRODUCING THE AUTHOR

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz was born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913. Educated at the Brisbane Grammer School, and later at the University of Queensland where he graduated in Science. He became a school teacher and completed his degree in Arts while teaching, and then became lecturer to the Queensland Teach-

ers College in Mathematics and Science. Subsequently, while continuing his lecturing, he completed the Medical Course at the Queensland University, graduating in Medicine and Surgery. He entered medical practice in Sidney, where he is now engaged in general practice, though part of his time was formerly given to work in Psychiatry.

Dr. Schwarz has been a Christian lay preacher for many years, and his attention was first directed to Communism while at the University of Queensland where he debated a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Australia. Later he began a special study of the basic Communist texts in an effort to explore not only the deeds, but also the thought-life of World Communism. He has become widely known as one of the most informed non-Communists in the world on the basic Communist tests, and has had an open challenge to debate any Communist on any platform in any part of the world. A number of debates have resulted with a consequent sharpening of his appreciation of the character, mind, and technique of leading Anglo-Saxon Communists. Being invited to speak at many gatherings, he has devoted more and more time to an exposition of the tremendous danger in which the entire civilized world lies at the moment, from the incredibly rapid progress of this malignant force. He is now on another world tour, speaking before numerous civic and church groups, endeavoring always to present in simple language just what Communism is, believing that understanding is the irreducible minimum for intelligent counter-action. He comes to this country from very recent tours in Japan, the Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, and the British Isles, and has a facinating yet terrifying story to tell.

Dr. Schwarz finding a rich field of illustrative material in the realm of medical experience, draws upon the daily life of practicing physician and surgeon to illustrate and clarify the issues confronting this country in the conflict with the malignant social disease of Communism. He is available for engagements. He can be contacted through Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

SUBJECTS ON WHICH DR. SCHWARZ SPEAKS INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING:

(1) "The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism"
(2) "Why Millionaries, Ministers of Religion and University Professors Become Communists"
(3) "The Communist Blue Print For the Conquest of the United States"
(4) "The Communist Program in Education and Religion"
(5) "Communism and Cancer—A Surgeon's Dilemma"
(6) "Will Communism Collapse From Within?"
(7) "The Communism Liquidation Lists, How They Are Prepared, And Who Is On Them"
(8) "Why Has Communism Attacked the Jews?"
(9) "Deadly Deeds From Diseased Ideas"
(10) "Buying Defeat on the Installment Plan"
(11) "Can We Out-evangelize—Out-live and Out-die the Communist"
(12) "The Cause, Course and Cure of Communism"
(13) "The Anatomy, Physiology and Psychology of Communism"
(14) "Communism's Major Allies in United States of America"
(15) "Coexistence—Cornerstone of Communist Conquest"
(16) "The Philosophy of Communism"
(17) "Delusions of the Dialectic"
(18) "The Role of Asia in the Communist Program of World Conquest"
(19) "The Near East—A Dangerous Dilemma"

Engagements may be made through the

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

P. O. Box 890 Tele. No. HEmlock 7-0761

Long Beach 1, California

The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism

In 1917, in a cafe in Geneva, Switzerland, an intensely ambitious and fanatical man sat writing furiously. He had written there for many years, an exile from his native land of Russia, living in the expectation of the great day of revolution when he would be called to the center of the world's stage. He was the acknowledged leader of a small Marxist sect, the Bolshevik section of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party. To the majority of Marxists he was an extremist, unduly schismatic, tinged with anarchistic ideas, sincere but dangerous. He had, scattered throughout Russia and the prisons of the world, 40,000 followers, devoted to their leader, equally fanatical, and unreservedly dedicated to the ideas of revolution and world conquest. His name was Vladimir Ilrich Lenin.

Suddenly, in February of 1917, the news burst upon the world of a great Russian upheaval. The Czar was dethroned, a parliament was established to guide the steps of a newborn republic, and the Social Revolutionary leader, Kerensky, was called to the helm. Lenin and his scattered followers hastened to the new center of revolution, Petrograd, since renamed Leningrad. Stalin returned from Siberian exile, Trotsky came from a Canadian concentration camp, and Lenin travelled by armored train across embattled Germany to his native land, leaving Geneva, the city of his exile. On arrival Lenin announced to the other non-bolshevik revolutionaries that he alone, supported by his bolshevik fragment, would conquer and rule the vast territories of Russia. They looked at him in amazement and said, "Farewell Lenin the Marxist; welcome Lenin the Anarchist." Zealously, scientifically, and ruthlessly he set to work to make his prediction come true. In April he renamed the Bolshevik section of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party the Communist Party of Russia. In October the Communists organized a second revolution, overwhelmed the new infant republic, and Lenin became dictator of all Russia.

There then came to pass the modern miracle of the world. An expansive program of conquest was initiated which has been successful beyond the wildest dreams of avarice. History records no movement growing, conquering, consolidating, and expanding as Communism has unceasingly done since that time. The statistics are startling, even terrifying. In 1917 they had 40,000 followers; in 1958 they are in absolute control of 950,000,000. They have multiplied those under their control by 20,000 in 40 years, an increase of 2 million percent. To consumate their dream of world conquest they merely need to multiply the present population under their control by less than 3. Anyone who is not startled and profoundly alarmed by these figures is evidently free from the responsibilities of rational comprehension, satisfied to live a mere animal existence with no thought of the morrow.

How has this tremendous success been accomplished? What tremendous dynamic of power is concealed within the categories of Communism that has driven it forward as an irresistible whirlwind? How has it managed to captivate the mind and imagination of young and old, mobilize the intelligence, loyalty and capacity to sacrifice of those so captivated, discipline them and transform them into the mold of a Communist Cadre, and then send them forth—limitless in enthusiasm, confident of victory, careless of personal death —to lay waste and conquer the earth?

WHAT IS COMMUNISM?

Communism is a religion of promise. It has advanced across the world on the wings of a promise. The promise is two-fold in nature. One aspect of the Communist promise is very well known, but the other is almost unknown. One aspect appeals to the poor, the ignorant, and the underprivileged; the other aspect appeals to the wealthy, the intellectually superior, and the idealistic reformers.

To the poor of the earth—and they are legion—the servants of Communism go with this message: "Follow me, and I will build a new world for you and your children, a world from which hunger and cold have been forever banished; a world in which war and pestilence are mere historic memories, a world without exploitation of man by man, a world without racial animosity and discrimination, a world of peace and plenty, a world of culture and intellect, a world of brotherhood, liberty, and justice". Can you imagine the appeal of this promise to those millions living in the narrow no-man's land between malnutrition and starvation, never having had the comfortable sensation of retiring to bed after a full and satisfying meal in the knowledge that at least food and raiment for the days ahead are assured? Can you imagine the appeal of this promise to the millions who watch their children die in birth or during their first years, the victims of filth, starvation, and preventable disease carried by flies and mosquitoes? The force of this appeal is multiplied when the messenger is obviously sincere and is willing to leave his own home and the land of his birth, to forsake his family and loved ones to carry this message to these unfortunate poor. Identifying himself with their woes, he lives like them, eats their food, and daily risks his life to bring the message he bears to more and more who stand in dire need. Surely it does not require any great faculty of imagination to understand the tremendous appeal such a program must have in those dark lands of ignorance, illiteracy, hunger, and disease—the lands of the East. That aspect of the Communist promise is widely known and easily understood.

There is a second portion of the promise that is used, not to captivate the poor, but to seduce the rich; not to enlighten the ignorant, but to enlist the educated; not to bribe the cynical, but to ensnare the idealistic. Not only is there to be a new society created, but there is also to emerge a new and finer mankind. Human nature itself is to be transformed into

something infinitely finer and more beautiful. Mankind is to be redeemed from vice, depravity, and sin in all its forms. The Methodist hymn well expresses this vision in the following words:

> "These things shall be; A mightier race
> Than ere the world has seen shall rise
> With light of knowledge in their eyes."

Evangelical Christians, above all others, should be able to understand the appeal of such a promise. They are dedicated to the redemption of man through the Gospel of the Grace of God revealed in Jesus Christ. How they rejoice when a wayward sinner finds his way in repentance and faith to the foot of the Cross of Calvary and rises a new man in Christ Jesus. What a rejoicing there was in Christian circles a few years back when in the Billy Graham campaign a prominent radio announcer and a minor gangster found Christ. The very temperature of the evangelical Christian climate was raised—hearts rejoiced, purses and pocketbooks opened, and many Christians received a new vision and made a new dedication of their lives to Christ.

Communism is not a program to cure one or two, but to cure all of the sins of the whole world. Its plan is not to reform one drunkard but to eliminate all drunkenness, all crime, all vice, and everything that spoils and mars what man should be. Surely the appeal of such a vision can be well understood. Often during the question time at the conclusion of an address, the following request is made: "Please explain the appeal Communism has to those who have nothing to gain and everything to lose by its success. I can understand its appeal to the poor and ignorant, but please explain to me how it appeals to millionaries, college professors, and ministers of religion. That I cannot understand." Surely this problem presents no difficulty when we see the promise of the creation of a new and redeemed mankind. What nobler vision could any man have? To this mighty task every capacity

of body and mind should be dedicated—the task of creating a New Heaven and a New Earth wherein the Redeemed may dwell. Failure to comprehend this central truth is responsible for some of the most common misconceptions with regard to Communism. How often we used to hear it said, "Communism is all very well in theory, but it won't work because of the weakness of human nature". No Communist ever proposed to establish the Communist society with present sinful human nature. Before the social order of Communism can come to pass, the new and redeemed mankind must emerge from the ashes of the destroyed Capitalistic Civilization.

COMMUNISM AND SCIENCE

To promise is one thing; to fulfill is another. How do the Communists propose to bring their promise to pass? By what means will they be enabled to work this incredible transformation? The Communists answer by one word: "SCIENCE".

During the last century a tremendous transformation has been wrought in the material world. How many of us would be willing to return to the conditions of life enjoyed—pardon the word—by our great great grandparents of that era? Imagine what you would do when punished by a toothache—a visit to the barber who did his best with the assistance of a large pair of forceps and two or three strong helpers. The story of surgery of those days would turn the stomach of the strongest. It was a nightmare of agony, haste, ignorance, dirt, germs, suppuration, and death. It was a world without electricity and all it brings, without modern transportation, without central heating, refrigeration, trash disposal or even primitive sanitary facilities in populous areas. It was a world without baths, as bathing is a modern habit. It was a world of ignorance, pain, hardship, disease, and premature death. Every baby born had but half the life expectancy of those here today. What has wrought the

change? The answer is one word: "SCIENCE".

Consider the world of agriculture, with the quality, variety, and abundance of food products, not to mention the world of beauty and flowers. A mere century or two ago the economist, Malthus, could mathematically prove that mankind would always be fighting famines by the very nature of things. Animal life, including humans, must always increase more rapidly than their food supply. Yet today the people of this country live in a land of abundance, veritably a paradise of profusion, enjoying food of the highest quality practically unrestricted. What has brought about this profusion of food products? Science, with its application of scientific principles to plant breeding, resulting in the development of species of plants suitable to the individual terrain and the climatic characteristics of the various regions of the country. A whole chapter could be devoted to the study of corn alone —the different varieties, its disease resistance, its special flavors for human consumption, its adaptability to the most specialized features of topical and climatic conditions of any area. Science has transformed the world of agriculture.

A very similar story could be told in the realm of animal husbandry. The domestication of animals; the selective breeding of the most productive strains of poultry, sheep, and cattle; the building of characteristics suitable for peculiar environments—all this has been so convincingly accomplished with great benefit to the human race. The Communists propose to use this same Science to transform human nature itself. The idea is provocative yet fascinating. How do they propose to apply scientific principles? Let us enquire further.

Science consists of a knowledge of the laws of nature and of an application of the forces of nature, within the framework of those laws, to accomplish a desired purpose. Science is dependent upon the laws of nature; it cannot act independently of them. Let us take the manufacture of steel

as a scientific process. Steel cannot be made out of good intentions, by the mere application of industrious, well-intentioned effort; it cannot be created from brotherly love. Steel is the end-product of a scientific sequence of steps. Firstly, the correct raw materials must be secured—the coal and iron ore. Then these raw materials must be treated in the appropriate manner, associated together in the correct relationship of temperature and humidity. There is an inescapable sequence of scientific steps before the end product can mature. There can be no steel without the furnace; the heat of the furnace may be searing and terrible, but there is no escaping it. There is a sequence of steps involved in any scientific project, and none of these steps can be eluded because they are distasteful.

Communism acquired great prestige among the intellectuals by reason of its claim to be scientific. Its creators, Marx and Engels, grouped together all preceding socialists under the heading "utopian". They considered them unrealistic dreamers, unaware of the nature of social and economic laws and the steps necessary to produce the new Communist man. The most famous classical document of Communism is the pamphlet by Engels entitled "Socialism—Utopian and Scientific". It has been translated into more languages than the Communist Manifesto itself.

Scientific Marxism begins wth three basic hypotheses to serve as the foundation for the scientific program. These may be classified as follows:

1. Atheism.
2. Materialism.
3. Economic Determinism.

ATHEISM

Communism clearly enunciates, "There is no God".

Karl Marx was an atheist before he was a Communist. Atheism was his first and last intellectual love. His earliest writings were attempts to prove that the German philosopher, Hegel, was an atheist. From the fiber and texture of his atheism he built his philosophy and program of Communism. His greatest disciple, Lenin, commences his pamphlet on religion with the words, "Atheism is a fundamental portion of Marxism, of the theory and practice of scientific socialism". Communism without atheism is cancer without malignancy, a contradiction in terms. When Communism rejects God it simultaneously rejects all supernatural moral law, all absolute criteria of truth and error. It abolishes heaven and hell and all absolute values associated with human life. Man is left in a battlefield where the laws are his own to make or break, where all codes of ethics and morality are relative, discretionary and subject to change. The criterion of moral value becomes objective success; the world becomes a pragmatists' dream.

MATERIALISM

Having disposed of the question of God, the next subject to be considered was the nature of man. Here Communism is equally specific; man is matter in motion and nothing more. The entire universe of which man is a part is entirely material. Thought is a quality of matter; matter thinks; the brain secretes thoughts as the liver secretes bile. The total life of mankind—thoughts, emotions, sentiments, culture and religion—are simply the product of the motion of his material constituents. Man is an animal and nothing more. In the dim past ages of antiquity, by some yet unknown materialistic process, a chemical aggregation of molecules took to itself the quality of being matter; a unicellular, protoplasmic, primordial mass came into being and an evolutionary sequence of events cocmmenced. Reproduction, differtia tion, selection, mutation, and countless more materialistic phenomena ensued and all life came into being. At the apex of the evolutionary tree there stands man, the first of the

animals, yet an animal and no more. He has no spirit, nor yet any soul. As there is no God he obviously cannot have been made in the image of that which does not exist. There is no continuity associated with individual life; there is no heaven to gain or hell to shun. There is no special value associated with every individual life. Each human is an animal; the totality of the individuals comprise the human race; the future of the race is significant, that of the individual is insignificant. The race of mankind can be scientifically improved by recourse to the normal laws and techniques of animal husbandry.

ECONOMIC DETERMINISM

The human individual possesses certain characteristics of social and individual life, certain patterns of thought and emotional life. How is the personality and character of each individual derived? What determines what each animal shall think? What emotions shall accompany such thoughts? What shall be the pattern of moral, social, and religious behavior that emerges? It is at this point that Marx makes his greatest contribution to human thought, so we are told. This is the discovery which, according to his great co-worker, Frederick Engels, transformed economics from empiricism to science. In simple language here it is: The entire personality, including thoughts, emotions, religious experiences, family attitudes, sentiments, and artistry is derived from the prevailing mode of economic production. We are the captive creations of the Capitalistic System. It has ordained what we shall think, how we shall feel, and what we shall do in any given situation. The Communist Manifesto makes this lucidly plain. It specifically states that the family as we know it—the hallowed relationship of parent and child—is derived from the Capitalistic Economic System and that parental love will vanish with the vanishing of Capitalism. It goes further and specifically states that the concepts of freedom and justice are derivatives of the class

struggle, and that when class struggle ceases the concepts will disappear. No one is individually responsible for his character or thoughts. As his class of social origin has determined, so he thinks, feels and acts. To change character and personality what is needed is a basic change in the economic system.

It follows logically that all undesirable human characteristics are derived from the prevailing economic system. Communists are realists. They affirm the depravity of human nature; everywhere men and women are lazy, ignorant, self-indulgent, patriotic, and religious – no one could build a Communistic social order from such poor raw material. The first essential is a radical program aimed at the root cause of human depravity — the Capitalistic Economic System, and a consequent program to purify and perfect mankind. This must be done in a scientific manner. The inescapable sequence of scientific steps is as follows, some of which will be further discussed in more or less detail:

1. Destruction of the Capitalistic System, the root of all evil, by a violent revolution.

2. Institution of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat.

3. Liquidation of those classes of society incurably diseased by Capitalism and considered dangerously infective.

4. Segregation of those diseased but capable of useful work in conditions of isolation.

5. Hospitalization of the diseased but curable in "corrective" labor camps.

6. Re-education of the total population in new relationships of labor with the emphasis on labor rather than reward.

7. The emergence of the young generation with characters uninfluenced by Capitalism and appropriate to a

socialist environment.

8. The perfection of human nature.

9. The withering away of the State; the Dictatorship of the Proletariat.

10. The emergence of Communism.

THE DESTRUCTION OF CAPITALISM

This must be accomplished by a violent revolution. The Communists have always been perfectly frank on this subject. Beginning with the Communist Manifesto, which says, "We openly declare that our ends can be attained only by the forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions," the identical sentiment has been repeated ad nauseam in all the writings of the Communist hierachy and in official pronouncements of the Comintern and the Cominform. They categorically reject any suggestion that the transition from Capitalism to Socialism can be by the peaceful pathway of reform. One of the principal epithets of abuse in a somewhat extensive vocabulary is the word "reformist," a term of ridicule and contempt. Scientific law has written that the change-over must be both revolutionary and violent. This is determined both from their philosophy of dialectical materialism and from a fake evaluation of the economic forces in society. To use a Marxian analogy: Force is the midwife to deliver the Socialist order from the womb of a decadent Capitalism. Originally the transition was to be the operation of spontaneous forces automatically produced by the progress of Capitalism. The maturing of the Capitalistic Society inevitably produced the Proletariat, the propertyless mass of industrial slaves who became the grave-diggers of Capitalism. However, a new twist came to this idea when Bolshevism was born at the Congress of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party in 1903. Lenin, the founder of Bolshevism, and thus of Fascism, substituted the idea that the revolution was to result from the scientific planning and ex-

ecution of the Party, which was the class-conscious vanguard of the Proletariat. He replaced the idea of spontaneity with the idea of planned conspiracy. Every Party member became a disciplined conspirator dedicated to the goal of the overthrow of the government by force and violence. The action of the government in charging the leading members of the Party with conspiracy to violently destroy constitutional government is soundly based and an excellent demonstration of "government by law" within the framework of a democracy.

In 1917 the party of Lenin achieved the first success in its campaign for world conquest when it organized a violent revolution in Russia, bringing it to absolute power. Beset as he was with incredible difficulties, Lenin nevertheless took the requisite time in 1920 to write a textbook to direct the Communist conspirators of the world in the technique of organizing the violent revolution to seize power in their own respective countries. The book is one of the Communist classics, a "must" in reading for every recruit, and is entitled "Leftwing Communism—an Infantile Disorder". It is the blueprint for the internal conquest of countries by Communism. It is one of the most cynical, yet Satanically clever, books ever written. Lenin shows how as true scientists Communists must manipulate the forces in each country from behind the scenes and have millions unconsciously working for them. The key to the program is the word "Infiltration"—infiltration of governments, of churches, of sporting bodies, of social clubs; infiltration of institutions of any and every kind, but above all, infiltration of industrial labor unions. All of these named and implied organizations are to be so scientifically manipulated as to bring to pass a violent revolution. Suffice it for our present purposes to say that in 1949, in Australia, a mere handful of Communists, just 7000 in a population of 8,000,000—less than 0.1% of our people —following in detail the blueprint of Lenin, went within an inch of the conquest of the entire country by armed assault, without receiving one dollar or one man from outside to sup-

port them.

THE DICTATORSHIP OF THE PROLETARIAT

The old-fashioned Marxists reasoned thus: Capitalism is the root cause of all human sin; destroy the Capitalistic System and we will destroy sin. They believed that after the revolution they would be able to introduce a form of society in which men would be free and in which they would receive enough for every need. But into this honeymoon of optimism there came the grim voice of the scientific realist, Lenin. In effect he said: My dear friends, you have forgotten something very important. You are really a crowd of idealistic utopian dreamers. Certainly all human frailty, ignorance, and avarice are derived from the Capitalistic System. That is axiomatic. But you say that all we have to do to remove sin is to destroy the Capitalistic System. You try to go too quickly. When we have destroyed the root of all evil, the fruit remains in the characters of the many millions of the earth, who are diseased and deformed. It is true that their diseased condition will vary in the different countries, but nevertheless mankind in general remains ignorant, illiterate, indolent, avaricious, class-conscious, patriotic, and religious. Before the true Communistic Society can be created, these disease characteristics, a hangover from Capitalism, must be eliminated. To do this, an intelligently applied scientific program, based on the established principles of animal husbandry, must be implemented. To do this it is necessary to have a strong and intelligent power to carry out the program. In the progressive quality of its dialectic heart, history has appointed the Communist Party, the self-conscious, enlightened vanguard of the Proletariat, for this role. Therefore we must establish an absolute dictatorship for this party. We will call it the "Dictatorship of the Proletariat".

Nearly all of the above paragraph is constituted of ideas and thoughts which Lenin expressed to his less-realistic Marxist friends. On page 43 of his book "Problems of

Leninism", published by the Foreign Languages Publishing House of Moscow, Stalin defines the term "Dictatorship of the Proletariat" as "The rule, based on force and unrestricted by law, of the Proletariat over the Bourgeoisie". Put simply this means the rule, based on force and unrestricted by law, of the Communist Party over everyone else. Stalin's definition, as given above, is profoundly interesting. He, along with all other true Communists, rejects two cardinal principles of civilization. The first principle is "The government of law". The power of the Communists is specifically to be unrestricted by law. The second principle is "Government by Consent". The power of the Communists is openly based on force. In this way do the Communists turn back the clock from civilization to barbarism.

Having established the dictatorship of the Communist Party it now becomes their duty to scientifically implement a program directed to the elimination of the residual Capitalist disease and the building of a new and redeemed race of Socialist men and women so that Communism may ultimately come to pass. The steps of this program will now be considered.

LIQUIDATION OF INFECTIOUS SOCIAL CLASSES

The problem has entered the familiar and well-trodden pathway of animal husbandry. The problem may be presented thus: The husbandman, the Communist Party, has transferred his herds from the diseased environment of Capitalism to the disease-free environment of Socialism. Unfortunately, the animals bring with them the disease contracted in their old environment. The dominant motive of the husbandman is to breed a new stock, entirely free from this disease. This cannot be done in a day. Obviously he will have to concentrate on the new generation for his finished product and utilize his present stock in the best possible manner to accomplish the necessary work of the new environment, without permitting them to transmit the disease to the young. The virility and infectiousness of the disease varies according to

that portion of the old environment the animals inhabited. Certain environmental areas, i. e. certain classes of society, produce a more virulent and infectious disease. Obviously these animals must be eliminated for the well-being of the whole program. There is absolutely no element of reprisal or punishment in this liquidation; it is simply a necessary scientific procedure. The husbandman may presumably be very fond of certain diseased animals, but sentiment has no place in a scientific program; the animal must go. This is entirely logical within the framework of the Communist beliefs. Remember there is no God; man is pure animal; there is no question of soul or spirit, of heaven or hell, to be considered. This is simply scientific human betterment on a mass scale. There is in general a complete misunderstanding as to the Communist attitude toward killing in a Socialist Society. I have been a known opponent of Communism for many years, having challenged Communists to debate on any platform in the world. How often friends have said to me, "If the Communists come to power you will be one of the first to be killed." I always pretend innocence and reply, "Is that so? Why?" I am then informed that the Communists will punish me because I have opposed them. I hasten to reply that this reveals a complete failure to understand the very mind of Communism. They do not punish or reward. These are Bourgeois ideas that have no place within a redeemed Communist mind. No enlightened Communist blames me for my opposition to Communism. I am merely the unfortunate victim of my economic environment. Unfortunately I am diseased, and thus a danger to the whole program of human betterment. So I must be liquidated, but no more so than all other members of my social class. Since all personality is derived from our social class, all members of a given class have actually or potentially the dangerous disease of character, and they must all be eliminated. The treatment you are to receive should the Communists come to power is entirely unrelated to the attitude you have adopted to them in the past. Opposition begets no penalty, and support begets no reward. A Bourgeois class of origin begets liquidation.

Thus the mass-murder program of Communism is a logical and inescapable consequence of their basic beliefs. It is science in action. So many have been deceived on this point. They attribute the beastiality and excesses of Communism to the national characteristics of certain races—to Russian imperialism, to Asiatic cruelty, to a Jewish conspiracy of revenge; to anything and everything except the real culprit—that system of ideas and beliefs known as Communism. The murder of millions in Russia was not the excess due to a barbaric past; the liquidation of millions proceeding apace in China is not an example of Oriental cruelty. It is scientific Communism in action. Anglo-Saxon Communism will be just as scientifically ruthless, just as dehumanized as the Russian and Chinese varieties; it believes the same things, and it is as true today as ever, "As a man thinketh in his heart, so he is".

A short while ago I was in Edinburgh, Scotland, and I became involved in argument with a group of Communists conducting a meeting in the main thoroughfare, Princess Street. In the midst of the argument one Communist asked me, "Well, what is freedom?" I replied, "You might define freedom as the right to live like an American, inhabit a comfortable and centrally heated home, drive your own automobile, own a refrigerator, a washing machine, a radio, a television set, eat all the food you desire, and have an argument like this without the police cutting your throat." He replied, "If I was a policeman, I would cut your throat". I said, "Do you really mean that?" He replied, "I certainly do." I called to the surrounding crowd, "Listen to this; here is a good object lesson". Another Communist intervened, "We've all got to die sometime. What does it matter if you die a little sooner instead of later?" They were not angry; they were not facetious; they were simply stating sound Communistic doctrine. Man is an animal. Individual life is insignificant. In the great and noble task of redeeming mankind why worry over a few early deaths by the way.

Thus we see the consistent logic of the Communists. Should you ask them, "You inhuman monsters; do you mean to say you would murder in cold blood millions of people?" they would unhesitatingly reply, "What do you mean by murder? That is a Bourgeois term. Nature has been killing people by countless millions for centuries, killing them by hunger, war, disease, and old age; killing them to no purpose. We have a purpose, and a noble one, and should we hesitate to take the necessary steps because they are unpleasant to our Bourgeois prejudices? How unworthy we would be of the task history has entrusted to us." Cold, inexorable, scientific logic.

Recently I conversed with two very well known men, each of whom had been a member of the American Communist Party for many years. Of both I asked the same question, "What are the plans of the American Communist Party with regard to liquidation in this country?" Both replied in this vein: I often heard it discussed in Party circles. The argument went like this. The character disease is derived from the Capitalistic System. Capitalism in America is more developed than in any other country. Therefore its imprint in personality is deeper. The percentage to be liquidated here will be correspondingly higher. As a tentative figure shall we say about one-third of the American people will be marked for liquidation.

From the two similar answers recounted in the preceding paragraph, we learn that the Communists plan to put to death a mere fifty million people, more or less, based on the present population level in the United States. Who are these people to be? The prime factor to be considered is class of social origin. Mrs. Sikorsky gives an official list of classes designated in the rape of Lithuania and Poland in her book, "The Dark Side of the Moon". Of special interest to church people is "Category 13", which includes persons active in parishes, clergymen, secretaries, and active members of religious communities. In Lithuania the lists for liquidation

and deportation included about 700,000 out of a total population of 3,000,000, slightly less than the one-third proposed for America. But Lithuania had not advanced so far in a Capitalistic sense as has America.

Should the Communist menace conquer this country, it may comfort you to know that the hand that condemns you and your family to death is driven not by malicious vindictive hatred, but by scientific necessity.

LABOR CAMPS

Not all those diseased are immediately liquidated by bullet or bayonet. Others go by the slower pathway of overwork and starvation. Let us return to our animal husbandry analogy. The herd has been transferred to the new environment of Socialism. In this environment a great deal of work cries out to be done, and there is a totally inadequate supply of clean stock for the purpose. It is therefore reasonable to select diseased animals in whom the disease is not overwhelmingly contagious, segregate them, and put them to work until they die. They are not allowed to breed, and thus contaminate the future race, but they can be useful in segregation. This is done under arduous conditions of climatic extremes, overcrowding, malnutrition, and frequent death. Nevertheless, much work useful to Socialism is thus accomplished. Canals and railways are built; salt, coal, gold, and uranium are mined; lumber is felled for export, and cities are built in the frozen Arctic wastes. In these conditions of labor the average time to die takes approximately three years, and much work is accomplished in that time.

This is what the labor camps are in practice, but in theory they are something quite different. They are "personality hospitals" in which the disease due to Capitalism can be cured. The cause of the disease is the false labor relations of the Capitalistic Society wherein labor is associated with profit and reward. The cure consists in being established in new labor relations where labor is its own reward, where it

is divorced from the degradation of gain. We term these "slave labor camps", because in them people are forced to labor and receive nothing in return but the merest minimum of food to maintain existence. The Communists say our opinion is only a revelation of our Bourgeois ignorance. The Communists maintain that these "slave labor camps" are actually only "personality hospitals" wherein people can be re-educated, healed of their grievous Capitalistic disease, and become fit members of the new Socialistic Society. Were you to say to a Communist, "You beast! You mean you would send a twelve year old boy to serve ten years in a labor camp?" he would reply, "If your son was sick would you send him to a hospital?" There is a consistency of logic, and an ethical justification for every inhumanity and bestiality Communism commits. This insulates them from the appeals of reason, decency, and humanity. They even provide these "personality hospitals" free. What generous people they are! As the reader retires tonight it would be a profitable theme of meditation to ponder which he would prefer—immediate liquidation, or re-education in a labor camp. The alternative may soon emerge from the realm of theory to intensely practical politics.

MASS RE-EDUCATION

While the labor camps provide specialized hospitalization, the less fortunate sufferers are not being overlooked. Re-education is provided for them by a new attitude toward labor. Work is now taught to be the great creative force that built the universe and that it is its own reward. However, work nevertheless must bring with it remuneration appropriate to its measure. Every means of speed-up in industry is introduced; labor is exploited in every possible way. The slogan is: "From every man according to his ability; to every man according to his work". The unions become instruments of the dictatorship for the speed-up of work and a means of discipline over the workers. Strikes are forbidden and any incitement to strike is a capital offense. Every factory has its

own jails, late arrival to work is sabotage, and absenteeism is treason. Under these ideal working conditions a new attitude toward labor develops; a new character emerges; the new Socialist man is on the way.

THE EMERGENCE OF YOUNG UNMARRED BY CAPITALISM

Along with this vast program of re-education the much simpler program of the education of the new-born Socialist children comes into being. These have the inestimable benefits of birth into a clean environment. There is no vicious profit motive to despoil them, no patriotism to degrade, and no religion to debauch. All they need is scientific indoctrination and an appropriate conditioning to fulfill all the needs of the most exacting Socialist master. The sin of bygone days becomes an unpleasant memory. The task of the dictatorship is approaching conclusion.

THE EMERGENCE OF COMMUNISM

As the program of science proceeds and the perfection of personality comes to pass, the rigid state of the dictatorship, with its restrictions on human freedom, becomes unnecessary, and the state begins to wither away. Gradually, by imperceptible degrees, the golden age of Communism comes to pass, in which everyone works for the sheer love of working, everyone gives because it is the glory of his heart so to do. The hand of no man is raised in anger against his brother; the wolf lies down with the lamb; the small child plays on the cockatrice's den; the tuberculous organisms lose their virility; the cancer cells lose their malignity. Everyone takes from the common pool all they need, and men the whole world over brothers are. The slogan of this period is, "From every man according to his ability; to every man according to his need".

This is the dream, the vision that lures men to the Communist hook, the goal at the end of the rainbow. The Commu-

nists have achieved portions of it—the violent and destructive revolution, the mass extermination, and the vile labor camps. The rest remains in the realm of pure hypothesis where it is doomed to die with many past Marxian illusions. Every fact of Communist history contradicts the specious optimism that human nature will perfect itself under the dictatorship of the Proletariat. The evidence against this thesis provided by the Communists themselves is shattering. Take the deterioration that has taken place in the character of leading Communists under the Russian system. In 1917 the Central Committee consisted of 31 members and alternates. The leader, Lenin, attributed the entire success of the Revolution to the sterling characters, undying devotion, and invincible selflessness of this group. Everyone of them had suffered much for the cause, in prison and out of prison, in exile and out of exile. In torture and imminent danger of death they remained loyal, devoted, and invincible. It is noteworthy that these fine characters were formed under Capitalism. At long last the golden day of their dreams came to pass and Socialism covered one sixth of the surface of the earth. Freed from the vicious influence of the Capitalistic System, what wonderful people they must have become! Let the Communists tell us what happened to them. Lenin and Sverdlov died before Stalin came to power. Alexandra Kollontai lived to die a natural death last year. The remainder degenerated into such offal, such swine, such treacherous wild beasts, such hyenas—using Communist terminology—that every one had to be put to death. When Lenin died in 1924 the Politbureau, the highest body of world Communism, had seven members—Zinoviev, Kamenev, Stalin, Bukharin, Trotsky, Rykov, and Tomsky. Stalin alone survived. All the others degenerated and had to be destroyed. The perfection of character is thus revealed as a delusion; the chain of events breaks down; the golden future fades and we are left with the intolerable nightmare of the dreadful present—the dictatorship, the extermination program, the labor camp, horror piled on horror, a veritable living hell. Farewell, perfection. The beast is here, and here he remains.

Truly the Bible says, "The fool has said in his heart there is no God. They have altogether become corrupt, they have done abominable works; there is none that doeth good." From the tainted source of rebellion against God, the poisoned stream of massacre and slavery flows. At its very source, Communism is the epitome of evil. Unless we see this we have no clear vision of where to attack Communism. It must be rejected in its premises—its atheism, its materialism, and its economic determinism. Just as cancer is evil at its origin because of its rebellion against the authority of the body, and just as its later manifestations of agony, horror, and foul-smelling death spring from the laws of its being, so the later manifestations of Communism are but the scientific derivatives of its evil premises. How many avowed Christian leaders have failed to see this. Not long ago I asked the secretary of a certain council of churches at what point the majority of his members turned against Communism. He replied, "After they invaded Czechoslovakia." I said, "Is that the point at which atheism became wrong?" Communism is scientific beastiality; it is hellish in origin and execution.

WHAT CAN I DO?

Always there arises the question, "What can I do? I would like very much to help in this great battle, but I seem so inadequate. The issues are beyond me. When the problem defies the masterminds of state, college, and church, what hope have I of making any significant contribution?" There is something everyone can do and it consists in four things: knowledge, courage, faith, and consecration.

KNOWLEDGE

Whenever the medical profession endeavors to combat a serious disease the first essential is a vast program of research into the nature of the disease, its cause, the laws of its development, the conditions favorable to its spread, and wherein its weakness—its "heel of Achilles"—lies, so that it may be attacked and defeated. Understanding is the irre-

ducible minimum of effective counter-action. Ignorant opposition is frequently valuable assistance to the Communist cause. The quality of ignorance and misunderstanding, at all levels of intellect and education, of the nature and mind of Communism is startling. I could amplify this article with illustration after illustration of the most pitiable ignorance revealed to me personally by high military officers, university professors, and ministers of religion. Such statements as the following we hear every day, and they reveal total incomprehension of the nature of Communism. The first statement is, "We must acknowledge the good in Communism and realize it is primarily a reaction to the evils of Capitalistic Society." The good in Communism is like the "good" in tuberculosis, unappreciated by the victim. Again we hear, "It is possible to preserve peace with Communism", when the Communists' very thought processes define the existing state as class war. Or yet again we hear, "We must eliminate social abuses so that Communism may not flourish." Cancer was never cured by improving the general health. Knowledge is the first weapon in our arsenal of defense. The basic Communist texts are available and these should be studied so that we have an understanding of the Communist laws of thought and their blueprint of conquest. Knowledge is power.

COURAGE

What we discover when we investigate Communism is terrifying. The vastness of the danger oppresses us. We may react in one of two ways. The knowledge may be a "savor of death unto death or life unto life". We may become oppressed and throw in the towel, or we may gird ourselves for the battle, realizing how terrible it will be. Many individuals have to face situations of this nature. They visit their physician to be told they have the dread disease of cancer. They may react in one or two ways—a defeat or a challenge. Some say, "All is finished, life is over", and in despair throw themselves under a train. Others say, "This is grim news.

but I will do my best to overcome it", and they make the decisions required courageously, rearrange their life routine, submit to the drastic surgery necessary, pay the heavy cost, and come through triumphantly. Courage transforms the dread knowledge into a challenge, a matchless sacrifice, a heroic endeavor, and a glorious triumph.

FAITH

The Communists say, "There is no God." We know, "In the beginning, God." God has not abdicated from the throne of the universe. He is an active agent in history and makes even the wrath of man praise him. We have His promise, "When the enemy shall come in like a flood; then will the Spirit of the Lord lift up a standard against him." If we will pray, live righteously, and trust Him, He will not fail in our hour of need. "If God be for us, who can be against us?"

CONSECRATION

Communism has been able to mobilize the loyalty, discipline, and willingness to sacrifice even unto death of countless millions. In the final analysis faith can only be matched by faith, devotion by devotion, and consecration by consecration. Are we who name the name of Christ prepared to make equal sacrifices, to serve with equal unselfishness, to manifest like loyalty and devotion as those who name the name of Stalin?

Rise up, O Men of God,
Have done with lesser things.
Give heart and mind and soul and strength,
Unto the King of Kings.
Rise up, Oh Men of God!

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade is a non-profit organization dedicated to the advancement of Christianity and the defeat of Communism.

It has a positive program as it is upholding the historic Christian faith. It is unashamedly against Communism in all its ways; its philosophy, organization and program.

The principles of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade are (1) Evangelism
(2) Education
(3) Christian Dedication

War has been declared on the ignorance, shameful and sinful, that paralyses Christian citizens in the battle against organized Atheism. The work now extends around the world.

ORGANIZATION AND FINANCIAL POLICY

The Crusade is incorporated under the Laws of the State of Iowa. It is supported by the contributions and membership fees of those in agreement with its policy and program. Membership is open to those in agreement with its principles, purposes, and objectives. Donations to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade have Tax Exempt status under the Provisions of Section 501(C)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954.

The annual Membership Fee is $10.00.

A gift of $100.00 confers Life Membership.

The officers of the Crusade are Fred C. Schwarz, M.D., Executive Director, W. E. Pietsch, D.D., President, G. W. Westcott, M.D., Vice-President, and W. P. Strube, Jr., Secretary.

The headquarters of the Crusade are in the Heartwell Building, Ocean and Pine Sts., Long Beach, California. Mailing address, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California.

BOOKLETS AVAILABLE

"The Heart, Mind and Soul of Communism." (this booklet)

"The Communist Interpretation of Peace"

"The Christian Answer to Communism"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ .50
Per Dozen	$3.60
Per Hundred	20.00

"Communism, Diagnosis and Treatment"

PRICE	
Per Copy	$ 1.00
Per Dozen	9.00
Per Hundred	60.00

Send Orders for Above to:

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890

Long Beach 1, California

APPLICATION FORM

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

1. I hereby apply for _____ Life Membership $100.00
   _____ Annual Membership $ 10.00

   Please find enclosed $_____

2. Please forward to me

   _____ copies of
   The Christian Answer to Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Heart, Mind & Soul of Communism

   _____ copies of
   The Communist Interpretation of Peace

   _____ copies of
   Communism-Diagnosis & Treatment

   Please find enclosed $_____

3. I wish to make a donation.
   Please find enclosed $_____

4. I wish to be placed on your mailing list. _____

Mail to: Christian Anti-Communism Crusade
P. O. Box 890
Long Beach 1, California

Printed in U. S. A.

Morris Printing Co., Waterloo, Iowa

100-402036-26

Frederick Charles Schwarz

100-402026

NOT RECORDED
29 DEC 12 1958

ENCLOSURE

60 DEC 16 1958

J. Edgar Hoover
Director Federal Bureau
of Investigation
Wash. D. C.

CRIME REC

17/11/

100-HQ3037

NATIONAL RETIRED TEACHERS ASSOCIATION
701 North Montgomery Street
Ojai, California

S FRAN

WILL YOU BE FREE TO CELEBRA

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.
SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE—SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciate the benefits provided by God under the American free enterprise system.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Communism and understand that it is your enemy.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be [illegible] artificially by the conscious action of man himself.

impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, co-operative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist

class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. The waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletarian class. The Communist Party is the brain of the proletarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and conquers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself in the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists and where their power is established and those countries as yet unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the existence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian philosophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, is a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism, it is the truth. A person is only a material machine and truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been redefined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detector [illegible] him if he wants peace, he would pass

which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, would you kindly tell us how you became interested in your work in the anti-Communist movement?

Dr. Schwarz. At the University of Queensland, in the late 1930s, I was active in the Inter Varsity Christian Fellowship while the Communists were also active at the university in the Labor Club. We entered into a dispute on the philosophical conflict between God and materialism. I had my first debate with a Communist in 1940 when I debated with Max Julius, a very prominent Communist, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party.

Following this debate my interest quickened, and I read profoundly of the Communist text of Marx, Lenin, and Stalin and challenged other Communists to debate. Over a period of years I was active in lecturing against communism and debating with Communists within Australia, with special emphasis on the philosophic conflict of God and the value of the individual, as against materialism and the individual's insignificance in relation to the state.

Most of my activities were confined to church and religious circles and conducted in association with my medical practice.

In 1950 I made my first trip abroad, visited in America, and returned to Australia. The response to the message was such, and the need such, that my medical practice is now closed; and I am on my sixth world tour and I am now executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, which is active in America and Australia and indirectly in many other parts of the world.

Mr. Arens. Thank you for that background information, Doctor.

May I pose this general question to you as a point of departure in your consultation with us today: How would you characterize or describe the ideology and morality of communism, and how, in your judgment, can that ideology and morality be countered or met in this world struggle?

Dr. Schwarz. The ideology of communism is applied Godless materialism. The problem that perplexes many people is the overwhelming appeal that communism apparently exercises for the student mind.

Mr. Arens. What is the nature of that appeal, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. The nature of that appeal is a promise that the student can achieve two things by association with the Communist Party. He can participate in the conquest of the world and, following the conquest of the world, he can then participate in a program to change

The third law of communism is economic determinism. It states that the qualities of human intelligence, personality, emotional and religious life merely reflect the economic environment; that in the last analysis what we think, what we feel, what we believe, whom we love, and whom we worship is simply an expression of the environment in which we are raised, and since that environment is primarily concerned with economic forces, in the final analysis, man is a determined economic being.

Mr. Arens. I can hardly restrain myself at this point from posing this question, even at the risk of breaking the theme: If the Communists' major premise is correct, that you and I are not morally responsible, then why would the Communists in the same breath turn around and try to assess moral responsibility against what they describe as the capitalists?

Dr. Schwarz. In the final analysis they do not do that. They consider themselves as superior to the capitalist as the farmer is superior to his animal. Moral responsibility is not involved. They understand capitalist motivation as the automatic outcome of capitalist economics. Since the root is evil the fruit must be so. It is their duty to destroy the root and frequently the fruit. The concept of his moral guilt does not enter into it any more than when a farmer destroys an animal giving a positive tuberculin reaction. You do not consider that animal morally responsible. He belongs to a certain class which by reason of its association, has developed a certain potentially dangerous character, and no matter how splendid the animal, its destruction is obligatory.

Communism rests on a class concept. They believe the proletariat class is the progressive class of history and that the capitalist classes, the degenerate classes, are discarded by history and must be destroyed. To them this is the law of historical development. To argue on a bourgeois moral basis merely reflects degenerate class origin.

Economic determinism is the third law of communism.

Applying these laws, communism asserts that the environment of capitalism is a degenerative environment and it creates degenerate people. The responsibility for individual evil, for vice and crime, for selfishness and greed in all its manifestations is not that of the individual. It is the projection of the capitalist environment into the individual.

The Communist believes that if you are going to change the individual, if you are going to change mankind, it is foolish to think that you can do it while the degenerative capitalist environment exists. First, you must conquer the world and, having conquered the world, you must destroy the capitalist environment which is built on profit, selfishness, and greed. You must replace it by socialism which is built on service, co-operation, and unselfishness, so that from birth the experiences of the environment will build into the character unselfishness, co-operation, and service, and as these children mature to adolescents and adults everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than receive; the hand of no man will be raised in anger against his brother; there will no longer be any need for government and government will wither and die. There will be no need for a police force; there will be nothing for police to do. There will be no need for an income-tax department because everyone working, according to his natural

treachery, and torture are frequently moral acts. They cannot regenerate human nature until they have destroyed the capitalist system. They cannot destroy the capitalist system until they have conquered the world.

Mr. Arens. What would be the mental processes by which Khrushchev could condemn Stalin for murder?

Dr. Schwarz. He did not condemn him. He justified him. In his speech on Stalin, that is the most amazing feature. We say Khrushchev condemned him because we read his report on Stalin's incredible acts and mental attitudes. We pay no attention to Krushchev's climax. He portrayed Stalin's acts which were the most fiendish, the most brutal, the most evil in the record of man. He shows Stalin as a multiple murderer. He shows him the murderer of millions. He shows him as sadistic and insane. He shows him personally dictating the torture of his own friends. He showed, for example, when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zhdanov, Stalin called in their interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession, we will shorten you by a head." After he portrayed the whole macabre spectacle, he finished up with this statement, in effect: "Mind you, don't misunderstand, Stalin was a good man. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist. He did these in the interest of the working class. He was no giddy despot."

He finished up with a moral justification of Stalin. That leads us to Communist morality. Morality is relative and related to the objective situation.

You cannot regenerate mankind until you have destroyed the capitalist world, and you cannot destroy capitalism until you have conquered the world. The process of world conquest involves waging successfully the class war. Within the present phase of the world struggle, at the heart of existence, there is this universal war. As Lenin stated, "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the class struggle."

Mr. Arens. Could I interpose this question to perhaps clarify our record: Khrushchev, as we all know, had charge of the liquidation of the Kulak class. About 10 million of his countrymen were liquidated, what we would call murder. A crime of such enormous scope that the average human mind could not begin to comprehend it. In your appraisal of the Communist philosophy and motivation in life, could Khrushchev, as a dedicated Communist, have a twinge of conscience about those murders?

Dr. Schwarz. None whatsoever.

Mr. Arens. Why, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. Because these murders were in the interest of the advance of Communist power and world conquest and in the direction of history's will; therefore, they were moral and righteous acts. Any twinge of conscience would be a remnant of Khrushchev's bourgeois upbringing and a failure of his Communist personality.

Mr. Arens. Could you give us a further word, Doctor, on this ideology of the Communists on the inevitability of communizing the world?

Dr. Schwarz. Yes, sir. Their basic theoretical concept derives not from Stalin, not from Lenin, but from Marx. The concept is the universality of class war. This is their theoretical concept. War is a state of being. War exists between the proletarian class, which is the future

it with ease. He would look at you with a light in his eye and say he longs for peace.

Mr. Weil. Communist peace, not peace as we understand it.

Dr. Schwarz. Every act that contributes to the Communist conquest is a peaceful act. If they take a gun, they take a peaceful gun, containing a peaceful bullet, and kill you peacefully and put you in a peaceful grave. When the Chinese Communists murder millions, it is an act of peace. When the Russian tanks rolled into Budapest to butcher and destroy, it was glorious peace. Peace is wonderful and within their framework of ideology whatever helps their conquest is peaceful, good, and true.

Mr. Weil. I would like to ask one question of you as a psychiatrist as well as an analyst of the Communist ideology. There comes a point when all this re-evaluation and redefinition has progressed to a point where it is no longer reconcilable with reality, and even the Communists themselves must recognize this. Have they not reached that point?

Dr. Schwarz. I do not believe they have reached it. They have reached the point of insanity.

Mr. Weil. You think Khrushchev still believes in the classic theories as you expounded them?

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that paranoia is at the heart of communism and that their theoretical concepts are far more convincing to them than the evidence of the facts. I believe, for example, that they, in their own mind, believe that the riots in Hungary were organized by the vicious American imperialists. There is this element of paranoiac self-deception at the heart of communism. I do not think that they are just hypocrites; they have merged the techniques of hypocrisy with the virtues of sincerity, creating a very powerful instrument.

Mr. Weil. Mass paranoia itself is a term which can be quite deceptive.

Dr. Schwarz. It is a powerful instrument. That insanity is manifest in the world hysteria they stirred up about the Rosenbergs. The Communists manifested their tremendous efficiency as agitators around the world on behalf of the Rosenbergs. The name "Rosenberg" became the best-known American name throughout the world. There were riots in many countries, and actually quite a number of people died in these riots on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Everywhere the Communists and their friends were heart stricken and desperately miserable because of the dreadful anti-Semitic conspiracy that was leading to this cruel persecution of these two poor Rosenbergs.

In the midst of it all, they suddenly arrested a lot of their own leading Jews in Czechoslovakia, men of position, power, and Communist character; and after a farce of a trial, which occupied about 2 weeks, they publicly executed them. The outsider looking on would say, "What sort of people are these? How hypocritical can you be?"

The two Rosenbergs had been given a fair trial. The trial was before a jury of their peers, conducted by an impartial judge. Appeals were heard and every civil liberty granted that the fairest judicial system in the world can provide. In Czechoslovakia, these Jews were practically murdered after the most summary of judicial farces. What hypocrisy! You would expect the Communists to have at least some sense of guilt and inconsistency, but

101-402036

TE CHRISTMAS IN THE FUTURE?

NOT UNLESS Your children, and their educators, quit swallowing whole the false, sugar-coated one-sided description of vicious Communism supplied by dedicated Communist sympathizers.

NOT UNLESS Americans generally begin to understand that Communism is NOT just another political party.

NOT UNLESS Otherwise well-meaning Americans begin to understand that "academic freedom" without morality leads to national suicide.

COMMUNISM IS OUT TO DESTROY YOU!

there was no manifestation of it whatsoever. If anything, their tears on behalf of the Rosenbergs flowed more freely. Their agony became more intense. To us they were utter hypocrites, but not to themselves. The execution of the Rosenbergs was an act that would retard Communist world conquest. Therefore, it was an evil act. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were guiltless. Therefore, the evidence against them was perjury. Therefore, those who gave the evidence were perjurers and criminals. Therefore, every progressive and moral proletarian heart must be emotionally disturbed because of this dreadful and evil act perpetrated with cruelty, brutality, and injustice. On the other hand, the arrest and execution of the Czechoslovak Jews would advance Communist world conquest; it would please the Arabs; it would set the stage for Communist influence in the Near East, which we see coming to fruition today.

It was an act in the interest of world conquest by communism; therefore, it was a good act. Therefore, they were guilty. Therefore, they were criminals. Therefore, the evidence against them was true. Therefore, every progressive heart must feel a sense of elation and rejoicing that justice triumphed with their death.

Mr. Weil. I think the theory behind that is excellent. But the evidence we have today seems to point to the fact that the Communists wanted the Rosenbergs executed, as a matter of fact, because they felt the Rosenbergs alive might be witnesses against the Communist apparatus. That bears out the impression of hypocrisy.

Dr. Schwarz. There is nothing inconsistent in their moral framework of believing all that and wanting them executed at the same time. There is nothing inconsistent in that because each individual is merely an expendable animal; and if their dying is going to help the Communist cause, then it is a good act. They could want them executed and yet feel compassion for them and anger against their brutal executioners. We have established that inherent within Communist ideology and morality there is a program of murder, treachery, and brutality and that the theory of communism translates these acts into highly moral acts. The theory of communism destroys every basic moral value on which civilization, and particularly Christian civilization, is built.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, is there some kind of analogy that could be made between what you are saying and what your experience must have been as a surgeon, namely, that a surgeon, as he undertakes to eliminate a cancerous cell or organism of the body, cuts into noncan- act of war. Every delegation is an act of war. Every peace terms of its recruitment of students, the organization of these students into the Communist Party and the scientific exploitation of group needs, grievances and ambitions to advance their party to power. The goal of communism is conquest, not conversion. They convert a few and conquer the many.

Mr. Arens. It is our information, Doctor, that there are in the world today approximately 25 million Communists. Is there any cohesive force that is opposing them?

Dr. Schwarz. Unfortunately, no.

Mr. Arens. Is there any monolithic force of any comparable size?

Dr. Schwarz. Uunfortunately, I know of none. I know of no monolithic, conscious, dedicated, directive force to oppose them. What is needed, and that brings us to a second point—

Mr. Arens. I would like to ask you, before you get to your second point, if there is a fallacy in undertaking to appraise the strength of the world Communist movement in terms of numbers?

Dr. Schwarz. A very definite fallacy involved.

Mr. Arens. Why?

Dr. Schwarz. Because it is trying to determine the validity of the hull of the boat by relating the area of the holes to the area which is sound. One hole can sink the ship. Communism is the theory of the disciplined few controlling and directing the rest. One person in a sensitive position can control, manipulate, and if necessary, destroy thousands of others.

Mr. Arens. To use this illustration of your boat, you need only one man to pilot the wheel.

Dr. Schwarz. That is right. If he wants to run it aground, the fact that the other thousand people want to keep it at sea has little bearing on the result. Lenin's slogan was fewer but better; the dedicated, disciplined, who will conquer and control the great multitude.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, on the basis of your extensive study of communism, is it conceivable that we can negotiate ourselves out of the struggle, negotiate with the Soviets, the international Soviet operation?

Dr. Schwarz. To negotiate true peace with people who are utterly dedicated to the concept of the historical inevitability of class war and their victory is impossible. To think that we can do it is to indicate a failure to understand communism so completely that it approaches mental illness. To the Communist every negotiation is an

dox that confronts us. **The problem is, and I know this is a problem that confronts your committee all the time, how can we rout them out, expose and disarm them without doing damage to the constitutional system and liberty under law which are so cherished in America? I believe it can be done, it must be done; and it is being done.**

Mr. Arens. I would like to have you elaborate, if you please, sir, on the way in which, in your judgment, the ideology and morality of communism can be exposed for what it is, the fallacies of it actually exposed and how to actually meet it with a superior and more sound ideology.

Dr. Schwarz. I believe that the problem is largely an educational one, but it is also a spiritual one.

If I may say so, I think your committee has done a magnificent educational job. I do not know if that is the prime function of your committee, but you have certainly done a splendid educational job in revealing not only the theory but the actual practice and character of communism and Communists.

I believe that communism should be taught in the educational system, but I believe it should be taught with a moral directive, in the same way that a medical student is taught that cancer is evil, that tuberculosis is evil and education about them is directed to their elimination and defeat. I think the teaching of communism without a moral directive can be very dangerous. Teaching it with a moral directive, should emphasize the basic foundations of American civilization, revealing the enemy threatening their destruction, the erroneous beliefs leading the Communists to undertake the destruction of freedom, the methods by which they propose to destroy, and what must be done to defeat them. If it is presented without moral direction, it appears simply as an alternative economic system with certain superior virtues. This has frequently been done in the past and instead of opposing communism, it tends to recruit to communism.

I believe there is a great problem before the American people: to provide education with a moral dynamic that reveals communism as a rationale of murder and lying and the destruction of freedom. It is totally immoral, and mental and emotional barriers against it should be erected in the minds of the young.

Then there is also the problem of what is to be done throughout the world, because communism is advancing

things; but in its approach to the Indian, it appears to be favorable to them.

I am informed by Indians that the majority of Christians in India vote Communist. The reason they vote Communist is not because they approve of Communist theories, they haven't the faintest idea what they are. They vote Communist because the Communists sent a very fine young student to their village with glorious magazines showing them how much their life will be improved under communism.

Mr. Weil. What do we do; send more magazines?

Dr. Schwarz. Not so fast. First the Communists had to win the student who takes the magazines. We need an ideological offensive. That is what I am trying to do. I am an evangelical Christian and there are evangelical Christians in India. We have a basis of fellowship. Communism threatens us both. By personal association and contact we can build the understanding of the Communist danger. We have the tools that can help them convey the message to other Christians and the Indian people. It is much better that they should do it. We can help them. Our material advantage can now be effectively used when dedicated freedom-loving people, encouraged by our love, equipped by our support, carry the message of the value of the individual and the spiritual heritage of man, interpreted in the light of their specific faith, motivated by the dynamics of their conviction, when they carry this message and the corollary of the Communist threat to their own nationals.

Mr. Arens. On the basis of your worldwide tours, background and experience, what is your appraisal of the progress of internal communism as opposed to the forces of freedom at the present time?

Dr. Schwarz. I regret to say that, by every standard test, the Communists have been making terrifying progress; and they are winning and we are losing.

Also in regard to your question, I think that the following illustration may be significant: Recently, for the first time, I saw the mechanical brain, the Univac machine. The firm was quite a small firm and yet to them it was so important that they paid $1,000 a month rental for it. They explained to me its purpose: They fed into it the statistics of the past, and the machine analyzed them and then predicted future trends. These trends were so accurate that they formed the foundation for their policy.

I said to the president of the firm, "Let us feed in the statistics of Communist advances of the past 50 years and see what year the Univac predicts the Communists will conquer the world. Lenin established Bolshevikism with 17 supporters in 1903. He conquered Russia with 40,000 supporters in 1917, and today they have conquered more than 900 million." The president of the company said, "I am afraid to try it."

The Communists claim victory is certain for the following reasons: They say it is inevitable, because we are the product of our own environment which has created us so intellectually dishonest, so unwilling to face the

cerous material and does it feeling he is doing so on perfectly moral grounds because he is trying to save life? Is that the approach that you are saying that Communists have toward the ultimate goal of redemption of the world by communism, that they can take lives, innocent lives, because the over-all objective is one of saving humanity?

Dr. Schwarz. The tragedy of communism is not simply that it murders, but it transforms murder into a moral and righteous act. When a person does evil and he is conscious he is doing evil, you have a basis of approach; but when evil becomes good, you have no starting point, you have nothing about which to argue. The great evil rests in the philosophic, basic concepts of communism when it rejects God, when it materializes and bestializes man, and when it denies the inherent dignity and value of human personality and individuality. Upon that ruthless, amoral, materialistic basis it builds an edifice which destroys evermore every civilized, moral, ethical, and spiritual value.

Mr. Arens. Before we get to the second side of your coin, you have told us, first of all, on the basis of your background experience and study, the ideology and morality of communism, and you propose to tell us, as I understand it, how to meet and defeat this ideology of communism.

Before we get to the second side of the coin, could I ask you a question or two, if you please, Doctor?

How do you account for the fact that this ideology of communism, which is contrary to all that you and I as Christians—and I say it in the broadest term—people who believe in God and believe in spiritual values, how do you account for the fact that this force called communism, evil as it is, unappealing as it is to those with any sense in them of goodness, is sweeping across the world with a speed that is hitherto unknown in the history of the world, that it now encompasses about one-third of the population of the world from a start of about 50 years ago? How do you account for that?

Dr. Schwarz. First, the reason is their recruitment of the student intellectual, who is susceptible to the appeals of communism by reason of his educational conditioning. He accepts that materialist foundation on which Communist ideology and morality is built. He is recruited in terms of his ideological pride. He is more intelligent than the average man, and he sees the opportunity to mold man and create history, whereas the dull, brutal driven herd sweeps on unaware of the forces that create it and drive it forward. He is one of the elite, the chosen, and the intellectual aristocracy. In combination with this intellectual pride, the religious nature of man demands a purpose in life; they find in this vision of human regeneration a religious refuge for their Godless hearts.

Second, there is their superb organization. The origin of effective communism came with totalitarian organization, the formation of the Bolshevik segment of the Russian Democratic Labor Party under Lenin. Communism illustrates the truth that the disciplined, dedicated, scientific, intelligent, and organized few will be able to exploit and direct, deceive, and conquer the selfish, undisciplined, disorganized multitudes. Communism is advancing in petition is an act of war. Every disarmament conference is an act of war.

Mr. Arens. Could we trust them in negotiating with them in a disarmament conference?

Dr. Schwarz. As long as keeping their promise would advance their program of conquest, they could be trusted to keep it. The moment that keeping their promise hindered their program of world conquest, it would be their moral and righteous duty to break it. Actually, crazy as it sounds, to them, breaking their promise would be keeping it.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, with this record reflecting your comments on the ideology and morality of communism, we would be very happy to have you proceed to give us your views on how the free world can meet and defeat the ideology of communism.

Dr. Schwarz. The first step of Communist conquest is the ideological conquest of the student mind. That is always the first step. Our first step should be the immunization of the student mind against that conquest by the Communists.

The Communists have never been able to make progress until they have been able to get these student intellectuals to be their standard bearers. This poses a problem both within and without the country. Within the country the educational system, the legislative system, the family, the religion, and all cultural influences should be so tuned that they build a mind and a character with an understanding of the American heritage and moral values; a confidence in your constitutional system, your government by law, your economic systems of free competitive enterprise. Associated with this understanding, there should be a national patriotism that will immunize the youth against the very insidious Communist propaganda.

The first thing is to educate young people who believe in their God, their country, their family, their Constitution, their liberty under law and who are proud of their heritage. They then will not easily be swayed by Godless, materialistic concepts.

Mr. Arens. May I pose a question as this point, Doctor: Have not the Communists even perverted these institutions, such as loyalty to Government, such as the true tenets and principles of the Constitution?

I know when this committee has hearings in which we subpena before us people who are identified under oath as hard-core members of the Communist conspiracy, they very cleverly attack the committee as though we are the ones out to destroy the Constitution, as though they are the ones who are defending the Constitution by invoking the fifth amendment, and they have a significant segment of the so-called liberals of the country who go right down the line with them.

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. This is the paradox. Here are our very precious, cherished liberties that did not come about by accident, that are the envy and admiration of the rest of the world; here is a group of people, the Communists, openly dedicated to their total destruction and yet these Communists are able to take advantage of these very liberties and to hide behind these liberties for their purposes of destruction and to recruit as their "runners of interference" well meaning American citizens. This is the para-

by a pincers movement. It is advancing by internal deception, confusion, misrepresentation and weakening and external growth of power. They believe that by a combination of the internal confusion and degeneracy, in combination with the growth of the external threat, the final act of conflict can be consummated without war and their violence can follow later.

Mr. Arens. Do you remember the quotation from Lenin on that, that they will encircle the United States and it will fall in the hands of the Communists like an overripened fruit?

Dr. Schwarz. That is their program. The tragedy of our approach to the Communist danger throughout the world is that it is almost entirely on a materialistic plane that we are trying to defeat them.

Here is the great paradox. The Communists profess themselves to be materialists, and we profess ourselves to be idealists and spiritual people. As a consequence of these beliefs, the Communists are winning the world by first winning the students ideoligically, while we try to combat them by material means. Basically the program, at least if you look at it budgetwise, is about $40 billion approximately for military weapons, then about $3 billion to $4 billion for material assistance, and a tiny fragment for purposes of information, education, and spiritual warfare.

The paradox is this: Basically, much of our program to combat communism rests on a Marxist foundation. Marxism teaches that the ideas of the mind, as well as the emotions of the heart, emerge out of the material environment.

When we want people of the world to resist the Communist idea and to embrace the idea of freedom, we think that if we give them material benefits this will automatically come to pass, and so the idea is to give economic aid and military assistance in the expectation that communism will lose its appeal and freedom will triumph.

The foundation is wrong. Materialistic measures do not control the minds and the hearts of the people. This must be done in a more direct fashion. We need a scientific approach that will utilize the moral, cultural, and spiritual values in each of these countries. We need a loving, friendly, co-operative spirit and a direct approach to their minds and hearts to mobilize them against communism.

Let us consider India. The Communists want India. If they conquer India the consequences are incalculable. The average Indian must have a reason for being against communism. What reason is significant to him? You cannot say it is against his economic well-being. His economic well-being is so low that it is difficult to make it any lower. You cannot say it is against his constitutional liberties. He does not quite understand what they are. It must be against something which to him is meaningful and significant, it must threaten something to him that is valuable. The Communists very cleverly deceive and hide their destructive program from each group as they exploit their needs and conquer them.

There are certain forces which, properly organized, will mobilize the people against communism. To the Indian his religious faith, whether it be Hindu, Moslem, or Christianity, is important. His family relationship is important. His moral code is important. His national aspirations are important. Communism is against all these

evidence, so selfish, so greedy, and so intoxicated with entertainment that we will never have the honesty, the intelligence, the courage, or the dedication necessary to do what must be done if we are to survive.

Mr. Weil. What must be done if we are to survive?

Dr. Schwarz. We must face honestly the gravity of the situation. We must give it priority in our thinking and in our actions. We must build a strong base of freedom-loving people articulate in their faith, in their love of country, in their love of God, in their love of home, and in their love of law, and we must rally the spiritual forces in the heart of man and recruit dedicated personnel to raise barriers against communism in every area of the world.

The fundamental foundation of opposition to communism is an informed public opinion and a dedicated public character. On these alone the necessary legislative, administrative, judicial, military, and economic and education programs may be built.

We have to set to work urgently building the foundation for Communist defeat. Most of our present program, such as the military program and economic program, are temporary measures which may hold back the flood for a short period and give us a little more time to find a permanent solution.

In conclusion, may I say that assessing all the evidence on a worldwide scope the Communists' continuing advance is terrifying, and the possibility of the fulfillment of Khrushchev's boast, "We'll bury you," looms closer every day.

Mr. Weil. If the present rate of Communist advances continues, how long do you think it will be, in your analysis of world events, before the Communists take complete control of the world?

Dr. Schwarz. I think the Communists have more or less tentatively set the deadline for about the year 1973. Mao-Tse-tung and Stalin in their last conference thought it would take 4 more 5-year plans, approximately 10 years for the conquest and consolidation of Asia, with the immediate threat to Africa and Europe, while the weakening, softening, and degeneration of America continues, and avoiding an atomic-hydrogen war, their conquest is contemplated about that time.

Mr. Weil. You mean 10 years from now for the consolidation of Asia, and this program does not envision a hydrogen bomb war?

Dr. Schwarz. The basic Communist strategy in 1952 renounced the inevitability of world war III. World conquest without war, which is called co-existence, became their basic strategy. I would not be surprised that they would like some disarmament, as all they look to from military might is a stalemate. If they can reduce the armament burden and retain this stalemate, they will have more funds available for propaganda, and political and economic warfare.

Mr. Arens. Thank you very much, Doctor. We deeply appreciate your contribution in this staff interrogation.

(Thereupon, at 4:15 p.m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, the consultation was concluded.)

(EMPHASIS SUPPLIED)

The foregoing is a complete reprint of testimony of Dr. Schwarz contained in United States Government Printing Office document No. 92964. This reprint is published and paid for by the ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY, Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The ALLEN-BRADLEY COMPANY manufactures quality motor controls and quality electronic components. But, with this advertisement, this company is trying to sell you nothing except the importance of holding fast to your American freedoms including the freedom to live, the freedom to worship your God, and the freedom to work as you choose, which freedoms are still here in America, but have disappeared over a great part of the rest of the world.

December 23, 1958

REC'D 100-402036-27

Mr. C. B. Stateler
President
J. J. Nystrom and Company
3333 Elston Avenue
Chicago 18, Illinois

EX-128

Dear Mr. Stateler:

Your kind letter of December 17, 1958, with enclosure, has been received, and I am grateful for the thoughtfulness which prompted you to write me.

I appreciate your courtesy in sending me a copy of the speech of Dr. Fred C. Schwarz which I enjoyed reading. Your generous comments concerning my book, "Masters of Deceit," are indeed gratifying, and I am pleased that my views on the menace of communism merit your support.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

DEC 31 1958 FBI

DEC 23 11 36 AM '58 FBI RECD-READING ROOM

NOTE: Bufiles contain no identifiable derogatory information concerning Mr. Stateler or his organization and reflect limited correspondence with him. Bufiles reflect no derogatory data on Schwarz, he ~~is very~~ anti-communist. We have had no contact with him.

WHS:jc
(4)

MAILED
DEC 23 1958
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Boardman
Belmont
Mohr
Nease
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

53 JAN 8 1959

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

EXCLUDED

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR
F B I
DEC 23 12 08 PM '58

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECT.
F B I
DEC 29 9 41 AM '58

RECEIVED-DIRECTOR
FBI
DEC 24 6 24 PM '58

FEDERAL BU
F B I
DEPT. OF JUST
DEC 23 5 PM '58

CENTRAL RESEARCH SECT.
F B I
DEC 31 1 43 PM '58

EX-13

BETTER MAPS
A. J. NYSTROM & CO.
PUBLISHERS AND IMPORTERS OF
Maps ~ Globes ~ Charts

INDEPENDENCE 3-1144
OFFICE OF THE PRESIDENT

3333 ELSTON AVENUE
CHICAGO 18, ILLINOIS

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

December 17, 1958

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Attached is a copy of a speech given by Dr. Fred C. Schwarz before The Executives' Club of Chicago. I thought it merited widespread distribution among the colleges, universities and secondary schools of the United States. The directors of A. J. Nystrom & Co. agreed to have it printed and we mailed 10,000 copies of the address. The mailing was made to college and university presidents, deans of schools of education, and superintendents of schools. We have had dozens of requests for quantities to distribute to teachers and faculty members.

We also have had three responses from university professors, one anonymous, indicating displeasure over the action taken by our company. One spoke of the article as being ridiculous and a disservice; another likened it to McCarthyism, and another compared it to material he would expect to come from the Bible Belt in the South.

As members of the American Security Council here in Chicago, we are aware of the infiltration of communists or communistic sympathizers into our local university faculties, but these responses reached us from a small college in Indiana, the University of Washington (anonymous) and the University of Wisconsin.

REC-51 100-402036-27

Your book, Masters of Deceit, should be required reading and study for every high school senior as well as college and university freshmen.

JAN 5 1959

EX-128

CRIME REC.

1 ENCLOSURE

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

December 17, 1958

Unfortunately under the guise of academic freedom, intellectual materialists exert far too much influence in shaping the future complexion and character of our society.

With best wishes for the continued success and effective work of your department, I am

Sincerely yours,

A. J. NYSTROM & CO.

C. B. Stateler

C. B. Stateler
President

CBS/ep
Enclosure

TRANSITION

Special Edition

Published by A.J. Nystrom & Co., Chicago 18, Illinois

As a service to Americans and American education A. J. Nystrom & Co. is pleased to make this excellent address available for your reading and study.

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia addressed the Executives' Club of Chicago recently. His topic, "The Effect of Communism on the Free World," is a penetrating and comprehensive evaluation of Communism in relation to the Free World. This noted Australian doctor deplores American indifference to the tragedy of the Communistic way of life.

Dr. Schwarz had a varied academic career in the fields of mathematics, physics, medicine, surgery and psychiatry. Concurrently with these activities he has served as a lay preacher. Almost twenty years ago, at the University of Queensland, in Australia, he was on the opposite side of a debate with Max Julius, now a member of the Central Committee of the Australian Communist Party. The stimulus received at that time has carried him on to continuing study of Communist material and to debate with leading Communists. He is currently on his third world tour in this cause. He is also the Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

WHAT IS COMMUNISM?

Communism is a disease. It is a disease of the body, because it has already killed many millions of people, and proposes to kill millions more.

More tragically it is a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systematized delusions, not susceptible to rational argument.

Terrifyingly it is a disease of the spirit, because it denies God; materializes man; robs him of spirit and soul, in the last analysis even of mind itself; reduces him to the level of a baseless creature.

We have a saying in the medical profession, it is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well.

If the trouble is in the appendix, you can get the world's finest surgeon. He can admit you to the very best hospital; gather together superb nursing and anesthesiologist assistants; and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. Now that operation may be everything a surgical operation should be. It may open a new era in surgical science. But it is very unlikely to cure your original appendicitis.

WRONG DIAGNOSIS OF COMMUNISM IN THE UNITED STATES

Accurate diagnosis is the only possible foundation for effective treatment for any disease.

It is obvious that our treatment of communism is a collossal failure. The facts leave no doubt about that.

In 1903, there was an established bolshevism with 17 subordinates; 1917, Lenin conquered Russia with 40,000 subordinates. The Party of Lenin in 1958 has conquered one billion. They're making fantastic educational, economic, propaganda, and military gains.

The situation has become so grave that a man like Bertrand Russel, of England, comes out and says, "The alternatives remaining to the West are reduced to two—surrender or annihilation." And he advises surrender.

Nikita Khrushchev, First Secretary of the Russian Communist Party, can visit in your homes via your television screen, and with superb self-assurance tell you he is a man 64 years of age, speaking to his own generation, that your grandchildren in America will live under a communist dictator.

Everything we do appears futile, temperate at the very best. We retreat from position to position.

What I would like us to consider, is it possible that our failure has been due in very large measure to a false, inaccurate diagnosis?

The generally accepted diagnosis has been that communism is a movement of the poor, the oppressed, the exploited; that the roots of communism are to be found in poverty and oppression.

The natural consequence of this belief is that the way to cure communism is to eliminate the cause—poverty, exploitation, oppression, and communism will die on the vine. In some form or other, that has been the generally-accepted diagnosis, and the foundation for treatment; and it is manifestly wrong. Communism never begins with the working class. Communism itself has practically no appeal whatever to the workers.

100-402036-27

ENCLOSURE

We saw the illustration of the fallacy of this doctrine during the recent tour of South America by Vice-President and Mrs. Nixon. The orgy of violence culminated in those scenes, where they were stoned and spat upon in the country of Venezuela. The poorest country in South America? No—the richest!

The country with a maximum investment of American capital; the country with the highest standard of living; and yet the country where communist terror manifested itself most of all.

I was speaking to a laundry man in Portland, Oregon. I mentioned to him the very frightening figures of communism. He had enough sense to get frightened. He said, "We've got to do something; we've got to do something!" He thought for a moment and then said, "We've got to feed them. No man ever became a communist on a full stomach."

I looked at him quietly for a moment. I said, "I could mention one or two—Karl Marx; Fred Engles; Vladimir Lenin; Joseph Stalin; Molotov; Voroshilov; Bulganin; Kalinin; Mikoyan; Mao Tse-tung; Chou EnLai; Chuteh; Liu Shao-Chi; Alger Hiss; Frederick Vanderbilt Field; Whittaker Chambers; William Remington; Hal Ware—"—I ran out of breath, but not out of names.

You can go into any country in the world; you can take the outstanding communist figures, and if they became communist in non-communist countries, first generation, not second generation communists, it will be a rarity, indeed, to find amongst them a man who began life as a member of the working class. Almost invariably they became communists as students in the schools.

WHY STUDENTS ARE ATTRACTED TO COMMUNISM

Take the Communist Party of China, for instance. Mao Tse-tung, 21 years old; British student; librarian; National University in Peking, converted to communism. The Premier, Chou En-Lai, son of a wealthy Chinese aristocrat, studying at a very wealthy university in Paris; converted to communism. Liu Shao-Chi, the Commander-in-Chief of the Communist Army, in China, studied in a Prussian military academy in Germany, embraced communism. Chuteh, the vice-Chairman, number two, 17 years old, brilliant student, converted to communism, trained in Moscow. And the most sinister single fact in the world today is that the majority—I use that word advisedly—the majority of the students of the earth are attracted to communism.

If there is one question that I am asked more frequently than any other, it is this: I can understand the appeal of communism to the poor; to the ignorant; to the exploited; to the oppressed. What I cannot understand is its appeal to the wealthy; to the educated; even to the religious. Why do millionaires, ministers of religion, college professors become communists?

Now, the first thing we should clearly keep in mind is this—they do not become communists as mature businessmen, as established college professors; advanced ministers of religion.

When you find a businessman, educator, or religious man in the field of communism, you can be practically certain that he was recruited during his student years; and the recruitment of the student intellectual is the key to communist advance.

A few minutes ago I said the most sinister single fact is that the majority of the students of the earth are attracted to communism.

I was in Chattanooga, Tennessee, and I spent time at the Temple Baptist Schools. When I finished, two students came up to me. One was from Mexico; the other from North Korea.

The one from Mexico said: "When I was doing the pre-medical course in Mexico City, 80 per cent of the students were communists. Their teachers were trained in Moscow, utterly Godless; utterly materialistic."

I cannot guarantee the accuracy of his figures. I think they are exaggerated. But this I do know—you go to any college or University in Mexico, Central America, South America, Asia, the Near East, Africa, and in a measure, Europe and America, and you will find the appeal of communism powerful, indeed, to the student mind. Now, why?

Until we can answer this question, our diagnosis will be inadequate. We won't know what treatment is advisable to halt the communist advance. How are we going to find out? Most people think they should observe what the communists do; and when you observe communist behavior you then get an insight into the real nature of communism.

The opinions and statements made in this address are those of the speaker and not necessarily those of A. J. Nystrom & Co.

SEEING IS BELIEVING

But the most accurate observation, without adequate understanding of philosophic ideology and motivation will lead to the most absurd conclusions. If seeing is believing, you can't tell me anything about American football, because I've seen it with my own eyes.

Now I am going to describe, honestly and frankly, what I saw; and if necessary, I am prepared to go into any court in the land, and under oath, swear that I saw this. It was in Los Angeles at the Coliseum. The University of Southern California played the University of California in a homecoming match.

One hundred thousand people were gathered together. A hundred thousand people is a lot of people, but it must be tiny, because the devil finds work for idle hands to do. So,

ment built on profit, greed, and self, and replace it by socialism, built on service, cooperation, and consideration of others. This new environment will give new experiences, based on new virtues, and these virtues will be generated in the character, and as the babes grow to children, and the children into adolescents and adults, everyone will work because they love to work; everyone will give because it is better to give than to receive; the hand of none will be raised in anger against his brother. There will be no longer any need for a police force, because there will be nothing for the police to do.

There will be no income tax. Everybody will be working, willingly, skillfully, creatively, to create an abundance in their individual living. Goodbye forever to vice and crime. The very words "famine, pestilence, war" will become dirty words from a forgotten past, while an abundance and brotherhood and mutual cooperation will lead mankind to live together in the golden day of communism that has dawned upon the earth.

Now, isn't that a pretty picture?

Can't you understand why these materialistic conditioned students are attracted to that?

VISION OF GLORY

Take a man, for example, like Alger Hiss, or Frederick Vanderbilt Field—people say, "I just can't understand what appeal communism could possibly have for them."

Well, let's take one of these sons of wealth going to communism. Born of great wealth; born to great social position; every material blessing life can give from birth; educated by the finest teachers, under the highest academic intellectual standards, very early in life he comes to realize that he is not entitled to that great wealth that he has; he gets a guilty conscience. There is something wrong with the capitalist system that gave it to him, and that guilty conscience, and his reaction against capitalism lays the foundation, and then he learns that there is no God. God is all right as an idea for poorer minds, but for really intelligent people you do not need it.

Then he accepts the Darwinian hypothesis concerning the origin of man; the Marxian doctrine concerning the origin of civilization; culture, morality, religion, in a young man about 18 years of age—he sits on the mount of learning, and he watches the progress of the human species, from the genesis via savagery, to barbarism, to civilization, and he watches the productive forces as they operate on the human species, creating nations and classes and cultures, and morals and ethics and family relations and religion.

And he sits above it all, and watches it all, and he's lost, and he's lonely, and life is empty and meaningless, because he is a young man with all the impulses and desires and yearnings of a young man—a cause; a goal.

He is born with a heart to worship God. Where can he find Him? There is no God.

Some people can find it in basketball, in sport, but he is not gifted that way. Some people can find it in art, but that doesn't appeal to him. Some people can find it in drunkenness, licentious living—change your wife every year or two—but that hasn't much appeal.

Then he hears a whisper on the breeze, that history, in the goodness of its heart, is calling unto itself a few of its finest and best, shaping its aims with mind and purpose, uniting them into a superior organization and giving them the destiny to conquer the world and regenerate mankind.
Why?

It comes as a vision of glory. It sets a song singing in his heart. It puts stars before his eyes. And it leads him forth to live, and if necessary, to die in the communist cause.

In it he finds a ready refuge for his godless and his unbelieving heart; and the four elements that go to the making of the intellectual student communist are these—capitalist disenchantment; materialist philosophy; intellectual pride; and religious need; and from those four elements the dedicated, the wealthy, the educated, even the religious communist material is formed.

HIDEOUS PHILOSOPHY

Of course, in the first place he does not see all the necessary steps towards this goal. Some of these are quite hard hurdles until you get used to the idea.

I say to the communists, "You're going to conquer the world; destroy the capitalist system; replace it by socialism; give new experiences to the babies and the young; get the new personality, new character, new society. That sounds good.

"But when you've conquered the world, it's not made of babies; it's made up of mature people—adults. They are the environment of the young. What are you going to do with them?"

The communists will say, "Well, naturally we gave that a lot of thought. Obviously we can't leave them where they are. They vitiate the whole program. Some of them we can segregate and work and get some value from them. Some of them we can re-educate in our labor hospitals; put them into an environment of pure labor without reward so that the great therapeutics of labor can purge their capitalist ideas." Very generously they always set up these labor hospitals—we call them slave labor camps. That is, however, our bourgeois misunderstanding. The others say, "the real social classes we'll have to dispose of."

You say, "What do you mean, dispose of them? Murder them?"

They say, "Oh, no murder; that is a bourgeois term. It means killing individuals for a bad reason. We're going to kill classes for a good reason.

"Nature has been killing people by the hundreds of millions for millions of years—by hunger; by famine; by war; by disease;—killing them for no purpose; and if we hesitated to do that which is scientifically necessary to fulfill our

COMMUNISTIC PROMISES

The second step was the promise the communists held forth, and that promise was the vision of a perfect society; perfect happiness, because human nature was perfect, and the root of all unhappiness and evil had disappeared.

So, communism, first of all, affirms that the present capitalist system is basically evil, and then promises that it will do two things—the first of these is that it will conquer the world; the second is that, having conquered the world, it will regenerate mankind; perfect human nature; and create universal, limitless, abundant happiness. Communism promises a new heaven and a new earth wherein the redeemed do well.

As you can see, they are making a very good job of the first step—conquering the world. Their tentative date for the consumation of this is not very far away. Their program was put into words by Lenin when he said, "First, we will conquer Eastern Europe; then the masses of Asia. We will encircle America, which will be the last bastion of capitalism. We will not need to attack. It will fall like an over-ripe fruit into our hands." We see that program ceaselessly in action, day and night, leading, as they believe, to the conquest of the entire world sometime about the year 1973. But that's not the end! To the communist that is only the beginning.

SOME BASIC LAWS OF COMMUNISM

Then they must put their REAL program into operation—the regeneration of mankind.

I say to communists, "You're going to change human nature. That is interesting. How are you going to do it?"

They say, "By science. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We're going to crown science with its greatest glory—use it to remake mankind itself." It sounds attractive. It sounds appealing. They say, "To be scientific you must obey scientific laws."

They then give their three fundamental scientific laws, and these laws are the root of communism.

The first law is this: *There is no God.* They are apparently unashamed of the atheist theory and practice.

When they deny God, they deny every virtue and value that originates with God, moral law; the Ten Commandments; absolute standards of right, wrong, truth, falsehood, are denied, and man is left on the playing fields of the universe without an umpire; without a book of rules, so that the winning side can make up the rules as it goes along.

Law No. 2—man is an animal, a body, a machine. Within this body is a stomach that secretes gastric juices; a liver that secretes bile; a brain that secretes emotion and thought. Man has no soul; no spirit; no significant individual value; no continuity of life; no heaven to gain; no hell to shun. He is the homo sapien, created by an evolutionary process, subject to modification, transformation, and improvement by those methods successful with other species of the animal kingdom.

The third law of communism is a little more complex. I just breathe on it sweetly as we pass.

It concerns the origin of character, intelligence, personality, emotion, morality, religion.

Here we are, a group of animals, machines. Yet we have remarkable qualities. We have conscienceness; personality, character; emotional attitudes; parents who love their children; children who love their parents; men who love their businesses; men who love their God, love their country; have strong moral concepts.

Communist theory and communism itself takes the stand that those attitudes emerge from the brain. The brain is the storehouse of life's experiences, particularly as babies and little children. Those experiences are provided by our environment, which is predominantly economic; so, in the last analysis, we are economically determined—what we think; what we feel; what we believe; whom we love; and whom we worship, merely reflect our economic environment.

So, the basic laws of communism are these—atheism; there is no God—materialism; man is merely an evolutionary animal; economic determinism—there are qualities of mind and character, emotion and religion, that reflect our economic environment.

Do you know this—those three basic communist laws are taught in practically every major secular institute of learning in the free world?

> *The world today is a battleground fo contending faiths. Don't despise this era. This is a magnificent generation in which to live. The whole world is a battleground of contending faiths and if we in America are to win that battle, we must believe in something—in the great spiritual visions from which the best of our cultures came. Character, a code of honor and a flaming faith are the things we need to fight Communism.*
>
> **Dr. HARRY EMERSON FOSDICK**
> **Executives' Club, January 25, 1952**

They are taught by non-communists. They are taught by professed anti-communists. But every student graduates believing those things, will find himself attracted to the communist program, because communism proposes a practical program to implement those basic laws.

PERFECTION vs. REALITY

They say that present human nature is degenerate, greedy, and evil. But, ah, the reason is the environment, the vicious capitalist environment. That causes the degeneracy of mankind.

So, if you want to change human nature, it is impossible to do it while this environment continues. What you must do is conquer the world; destroy the vicious capitalist environ-

with typical American genius, they hit on a remarkable scheme. Do you know what they did?

Historically, it has been proven that clowns are very entertaining. As it appeared to me they dressed all the football players in the match as clowns. They put them in the most grotesque garments conceivable. They were padded like an Eskimo bride at a winter wedding breakfast. (Laughter) They were padded on the shoulders, in the front, in the back, and on the hips. Their helmets were big, bulging jaws. It was the funniest looking sight I ever saw. Now, if that crowd of clowns had run onto any playing field in Australia, I will guarantee the entire audience would have burst into overwhelming laughter. But a strange thing happened. About 50 of these clowns ran onto the playing field, and greatly to my surprise everybody began clapping and cheering. Now that is a facet of the American personality I have yet to understand. (Laughter)

Well these clowns ran around several minutes, throwing the ball to each other. Then, most of them got either winded or bored, or something, and they sat down on benches on opposite sides of the field, and on opposite sides of a line running across from side to side of the field. Then, seven of them knelt down opposite each other and started to pray. (Laughter)

What are you laughing about? I told you I saw them. I swear they were kneeling down there in the middle of the field. Now, when they said their prayers, one of them flicked the ball back to the fellow back in the hole, and he tore across that field, and the others took after him. He swerved and weaved, and got near the sideline, and for a moment it looked as though he was going to get away, but somebody caught him and knocked him over, which I thought was fair enough, for his trying to steal the ball.

Nobody seemed to know, so several other clowns with up-and-down stripes blew whistles; the game stopped; and one side called a committee meeting. (Laughter) What took place in this committee I don't know, but they exchanged two or three of the clowns that were weary or bored, or something.

Then the seven of them knelt down opposite each other, and began to pray again. This time, when they flicked the ball back to the man standing behind them, he played them a dirty trick. In all my living days I have never seen a dirtier one. How he had the nerve to do it before two hundred thousand staring eyes, I don't know. I wonder how much they paid him? It must have been enormous. Do you know what he did? Right in the middle of the game he changed his side. When he had gone back about 10 yards, somebody caught him and knocked him over.

Wasn't that a dirty trick, to change his side in the middle of the game like that? I tell you I know he did. I saw him with my own eyes. (Laughter)

Now, you'll say, "You're crazy; that man hadn't changed his side at all. He was going back to get in good position to throw a forward pass." How do you know? I repeat, how do you know? (Laughter)

Because you know the rules of the game; because you're in tune with the spirit. You know its purposes, its motives, its objectives.

But if you came, as I come from an alien land, with an alien sports culture, where your football does not have a forward pass, and you observe and interpret in terms of your own past experiences, you would be very apt to make interpretations similar to those that I made.

And when we observe what the communists do, without knowing what they think, what they believe; what their motives and purposes are, our diagnosis is as ridiculous as my description of an American football match.

It's as true today as ever it was, that as a man thinketh in his heart, so he is; and until we understand what the communists think; what they believe, we'll never accurately interpret what they do.

WHAT DO THE COMMUNISTS THINK?

Why do they appeal to the students? Some measure of the answer to this was given me by the second student who came up to me. He was from North Korea, a refugee from North Korea.

Your wonderful country had opened its arms and its heart and given him refuge, and here he was, well-fed and well-clothed, surrounded by love and affection; but the ideas the communists had put into his mind as a child were still there, because nobody had taken them out.

He immediately began to tell me everything that was wrong with America and right with communism.

He told me the trouble in America was the terrible way the bosses exploited the workers, particularly in the South. Then he told me that American prosperity was a bubble; that it was going to burst into unemployment, depression, crisis, and civil war. Then he told me that in North Korea they had new democracy now, which was terrible—so bad he had to flee from it; but the new democracy was going to turn into socialism, as it had in Russia, which was much better; then, socialism was going to turn into communism, which they hadn't got anywhere with yet, but were going to get and under communism, human nature would be so perfect there would no longer be any need for government whatsoever. So, reality had driven him forth in starvation and in terror, and the vision still lived within his mind.

In that brief statement by that North Korean student we get an insight into so much of the basic appeal of communism. The first thing that he told me was the evil nature of capitalism, and capitalistic disenchantment is the first step in the making of a communist. We have allowed the word "capitalism" to be a dirty word, a cuss word, associated with negative emotional responses, associated with exploitation, poverty, depression, and war; so that any alternative to it appears favorable and better. So, the first step in the making of a communist is capitalistic disenchantment.

destiny, and recreate mankind, how unworthy of the trust history has imposed upon us, we would be."

We're only animals according to them. Why shouldn't they kill us? They can get better ones. That is an established process in animal husbandry.

WHEN WRONG BECOMES RIGHT

The tragedy of communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder a moral and righteous act. When people are doing wrong, and know they are doing wrong, they have basis for appeal; but what can you do when wrong becomes right?

Most folks missed the point entirely of Khrushchev's speech on Stalin. They say that Khrushchev attacked Stalin.

No, he didn't. He related what Stalin had done, and it was a gruesome report. He portrayed Stalin as a murderer, insane, loathsome and sadistic. He told how when the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Stanov, Stalin called in the interrogator and said, "If you don't get a confession by this date we'll shorten you by a head."

When he finished the entire gruesome spectacle Khrushchev said, "Mind—don't misunderstand—Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist, and within the communist framework of morality, the entire progress communism has made, is due in large measure to Joseph Stalin, so his personal idiosyncrasies of killing off a few dozen million or so are secondary and immaterial because the great goal of human regeneration justifies it all.

A few years back when the communists were a little more frank than they are today they would acknowledge that having conquered America they would need to put to death one-third of the American people—to dispose of the diseased social classes. To them this is not murder; it is social science—cutting away the dead tissue that the new may be permitted to come to this glorious ground. So, if they come to you, as they have to many others, and on a dark night, in a dank cellar they take a light bulb with a soft-nosed bullet to place at the nape of your neck and blow your brain into your face, and you into oblivion, maybe they can comfort your dying hours with the thought that you're dying in a good cause. It is in the interest of the scientific regeneration of the animal species, homo sapiens.

You may find that comforting, but personally I find no comfort there whatsoever.

DEFENDING OUR HERITAGE

We're confronted with a movement grounded in a Godless philosophy; built upon rejection of the economic system of free enterprise; utilizing intellectual pride and religious fervor of youth, sweeping the earth—and home and children, all we cherish, stand in mortal peril. And the urgent message of the hour is that we arise and stand against it.

And in conclusion, once this diagnosis is made, I suggest that the internal foundation is in a reaffirmation, an articulation of the philosophy of economic freedom that has produced this abundance; that the economic class of businessmen get off the defensive, onto the offensive, to affirm the wonders of the productive system that has preserved freedom and created and distributed such wealth.

Then we have a spiritual, Godly heritage and philosophy—cultivate the virtues of intellectual humility—and we provide for our children a fulfillment, a religious heritage—the fulfillment of their religious need.

And I'd like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
Where the rolling rivers run,
Past a cold and empty headland,
Towards the slow and westering sun.
There our fathers, long before us,
Armed with freedom, faced the deep.
What they built with love and labor,
Let their children watch and keep.
By our dark and dreamy forests,
By our clear and shining suns,
By our green and ripening prairies,
Where the western mountains rise.
God, Who gave our fathers freedom,
God, Who made our fathers brave.
What they built with Heavenly way,
Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much and God bless you all. (Prolonged Applause)

Printed in U. S. A.

February 2, 1959

REC-60

EX-136

100-402036-24

Mrs. Abbott Gibney
7226 Silver Lake Road
Linden, Michigan

Dear Mrs. Gibney:

Your letter, with enclosure, was received on January 28, 1959, and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write. Thank you very much for the benefit of your observations and your generous comments.

In view of your concern about communism, I am enclosing some material which I thought you might like to read. If at any time you have information which you feel would be of value to this Bureau, you should not hesitate to furnish it to our office located at 913 Federal Building, Detroit 26, Michigan.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 25
FEB 2 1959
COMM-FBI

FEB 2 4 37 PM '59
REC'D-READING ROOM
FBI

Enclosures (3)
God and Country or Communism?, How to Beat Communism and Communism in the U.S.A.

1 - Detroit - Enclosure

NOTE: Bufiles contain no record on Mrs. Gibney. Dr. Schwarz, mentioned in her letter, is an Australian National who is Executive Director of Christian Anti-Communist Cursade. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has been widely quoted in newspapers and magazines throughout this country. It is felt we should make no comment to Mrs. Gibney about him and the enclosure material will supply answer to her questions about how to combat communism.

DWB:cr (4)

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Sandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

60 FEB 12 1959

226 Silver Lkae Road,
Linden, Michigan, RT.I

Mr. Nease
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Federal Bureau of Investigation,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Frederick Charles

Enclosed you will find a tract I was handed before listening to a lecture given by Dr. Schwarz. I have circled two things in red. It seems to me this is misrepresentation. If Dr.Schwarz gave information before a staff consultation he was not before the Committee on Un-American Activities was he?

Mr.
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Maguire
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Holloman
Miss Gandy

I don't have any fault to find with his subject matter. But it would seem that any one who reads would have read all of the things he talked about. I disliked his dwelling on the horrible things the Communists have done. One poor soul behind me kept saying softly,"God save us." It certainly isn't going to help us to fight Communism by frightening every one under the bed. They will be of little help in a fight.

Dr. Schwarz quotes Scripture and says he is a lay-preacher. He is not a citizen of our Country yet he seemed to feel free to dig our Supreme Court, the F.B.I. and various other agencies of our Government.

Although I had been told by the young people who took me to the lecture that it was free, they passed the hat. But the eye-opener to me was that at the end of the talk Dr. Schwarz announced that he was selling books on the subject for fifty cents as well as renting film and would appreciate contributions.

I met Dr. Schwarz after the thing was over and as we talked (I did not buy any books) the Baptist Preacher handed him a roll of bills. All I could see were tens and twenties. This is a crime. Byron, Michigan where this occurred has a population of about four hundred persons. There is so little money there. And most of the population are old persons just waiting near the cemetery.

I agree with the need for constructive information as to the danger of Communism in this Country. I object to any one making money out of the situation.

So many individuals say they want to do something but they don't know what to do. I think we all feel we want to be active in some way that will produce results we can see. Here is a nice problem for you. After thinking about this a great deal, I haven't one suggestion that is worth paper to write it on.

As far as I know I have never seen a Communist. But I had rather a horrible experience several years ago. Some friends I have known over thirty years called. The man is a newspaper man and had a brilliant mind and his wife works for the U.A.W.- C.I.O. I have always been very close to these persons although the last few years we have not seen one another often. Well the conversation got around to politics. It was a rough argument. Hiss was innocent, ditto the Rosenbergs, for Chambers, a questioning of his moral integrity, McCarthy etc. (I didn't think much of McCARTY myself)

I enjoy an exchange of ideas and opinions. We are noted in this home for having stimulating conversations but never any fights. I was just about to throw these persons out when they decided to go. I was ill for three days.

My son (34 years old and an advertising writer in Detroit) said to me, "Mother the same thing is happening to a lot of my friends." Meaning that his friends have had to practically throw their friends out too. The thing that I can't understand is that these friends of mine are smart. They have one son who is a graduate of West Point and his picture was in Life Magazine showing him taking part in atomic tests in the West.(White Sands, I think)

In the family we discussed whether or ~~not we should report~~ what had happened to your agency. We finally decided that if they were dangerous, you would already know it and if they are just a couple of egg heads we didn't want to make any trouble for them. As you can guess, I haven't seen them since and I hope I never do

Will you be Free To celebrate Christmas in the Future?
Sincerely Wise.

1 ENCLOSURE

REC-60 100-402036-28
FEB 5 1959

EXP. PROC.
JAN 28 1959

rally I want to do anything that will help my Country. So if you feel this is of any importance I shall furnish the names etc. Maybe Dr. Schwarz did do some good if he recalled some thing of importance to my mind.

But I would like to know if Dr.Schwarz is regarded as being a worth-while influence in this Country or is he feathering his nest?

Also what do you advise the average citizen to do to help combat this bunch of lice? What good is reading? A person like I am never sees off-beat thinkers. They must stick to their own. My friends and neighbors may differ on their vote but when the shooting starts we will all join together and grab our guns against any common enemy. Of this I am sure.

May I say a personal word to you? I know of no other person(and no other agency)in our Government who has earned the affectionate respect that you automatically receive by the bare mention of your name. Each of us shall be always very thankful that you are who you are and where you are.

I shall appreciate answers to my questions.

Yours Truly,

Demaud A. Gibney

(Mrs.Abbott Gibney)

Is it true that persons purchasing ammunition have to register? What type ammunition?

WILL YOU BE FREE TO CELEBRA

IS PRESERVATION OF YOUR LIFE WORTH SPENDING 45 MINUTES OF YOUR TIME READING THE MESSAGE CONTAINED IN TESTIMONY OFFERED BEFORE THE UNITED STATES HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, COMMITTEE ON UN-AMERICAN ACTIVITIES, AT WASHINGTON, D. C.?

PAY ATTENTION TO THE MATERIAL IN BOLD TYPE.
SAVE THIS DOUBLE PAGE FOR FUTURE REFERENCE—SHOW IT TO YOUR FRIENDS.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans begin to understand and appreciate the benefits provided by God under the American free enterprise system.

NOT UNLESS You and other free Americans awaken to the true meaning of Communism and understand that it is your enemy.

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools

human nature, perfect human character, and populate the entire earth with a new quality of personality infinitely superior to any that history has ever known. The appeal that attracts the young student is almost a religious appeal that his life can be utilized for the regeneration of all mankind.

Mr. Arens. Would you care to elaborate on that theme, Doctor?

Dr. Schwarz. When you ask the Communist a simple question: "How are you going to change human nature?" they would answer with one word, and that word is "science." "We are scientists. Science has changed the material world. Science has changed the world of agriculture. Science has changed the world of animal husbandry. We can use science to change human nature itself."

This sounds very appealing. You can understand how this sounds to a young student infatuated with the techniques of science. To participate in using science for its greatest achievement is a seductive vision.

However, to be scientific you must follow scientific laws, and communism then proceeds to give it three scientific laws. These laws are as follows:

The first one is "There is no God." They are proudly, unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. When they deny God, they simultaneously deny every virtue and every value that originates with God. They deny moral law. They deny absolute standards of truth and righteousness. An entire civilized code of moral and ethical values is destroyed so that they are free to erect in their place new moral and ethical standards as the occasion demands.

The second law of communism is that man is a material machine. He is matter in motion and nothing more. Man is a body, and he is completely describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life. He is entirely an evolutionary product, the specie Homo sapiens, and subject to modification, adaptation, and transformation by the applied, established laws of animal husbandry.

William Z. Foster, chairman of the American Communist Party, expresses it in his book, the Twilight of World Capitalism, which he wrote in 1949. In the last chapter, The Advent of the Socialist Man, he writes:

Henceforth, the evolution of human species must be done artificially by the conscious action of man himself. Their second law, therefore, is the material animal nature

impulses, gives of his best for the general well-being, and out of the abundance thus created retains only his own personal needs. Farewell anger, lust and greed, envy, malice and strife, pestilence and war; enter golden, companionable, co-operative brotherhood; mankind will live together in the glorious day of communism that has dawned on the earth.

Mr. Arens. Doctor, may I pose this question: How, to the Communist mind, is this world of goodness and of plenty and of unselfishness and love, consistent with the program which we see in effect in Communist regimes, a program of bloodshed, of deceit, of inhumanity, and the like?

Dr. Schwarz. It is the justification for it all. You see the goals. To sacrifice one or two generations is not a very big price to pay for such a glorious goal from their point of view.

The Communists are confronted with this problem: When they conquer the world, they are left with those people who have been brought up in the capitalist environment. They have had their experiences. It has formed their character and personality. Naturally, if you leave the babies and the children with them, they will impress that character and personality upon them, so the Communists are confronted with a problem of what to do with the adults of established character and personality once they have conquered the world.

Being thoroughly materialist scientists, they do not hesitate. They say they have no alternative. Naturally, they must dispose of these classes. To them it is not murder. Murder is a bourgeois term which means killing individuals for bad reasons. They are going to kill classes for good reasons.

Mr. Arens. Is it your theme, Doctor, that the practice of communism in the world is consistent with the theory of communism?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly. Inherent within the theory of communism is the greatest program of murder, slaughter, and insanity conceivable.

Mr. Arens. It is your theory that to the Communist mind the practice of communism and the theory of communism are coextensive, that they complement one another?

Dr. Schwarz. Exactly.

Mr. Arens. What is your appraisal of the murder, deceit, and treachery which even the Communist regimes assess against Stalin?

class of mankind, and the reactionary bourgeois class. Th waging of this war is the great duty of all class-conscious proletarians; the future is the triumph of the proletariar class. The Communist Party is the brain of the prole tarian class, and the war that manifests itself within a state is a conflict between the Communist Party and the state government until the Communist Party destroys and con quers that state. Once that is done, it manifests itself ir the international realm in a state of war between those countries that have been conquered by the Communists anc where their power is established and those countries as ye unconquered. The basis of Communist policy is the exist ence of the class war. To them it is a fact of being.

So within this framework every act which advances their triumph is righteous. Every statement that helps their cause is true.

Mr. Arens. They overlooked the Christian phi losophy.

Dr. Schwarz. They wiped it out entirely.

Mr. Arens. The philosophy that the end never justifies the means.

Dr. Schwarz. The end creates the means. Any act, however brutal, and no matter how many people are killed, that advances the Communist conquest, i a peaceful act.

Within this framework of ideology and morality, no Communist can tell a lie in the interests of communism because by definition, if it is in the interest of communism it is the truth. A person is only a material machine anc truth is merely a set of electronic impulses that circulate within his brain. The ultimate truth is the will of the Communist Party. Every basic term that we use has been re defined by the Communists in terms of the class war. For example, as you well know the word "peace" is one of the great words in the Communist vocabulary and most folks think they are hypocrites when they use the word "peace."

Mr. Arens. Certain people in high places in government have professed that the Communist regime in Soviet Russia wants peace.

Dr. Schwarz. They do want it.

Mr. Arens. What kind of peace do they want?

Dr. Schwarz. You have to understand that their basic concept is that class war is a fact of being and that peace is the historical synthesis when communism defeats the remainder of the world and establishes world Communist dictatorship, which is peace. If you ask a true Communist to take a lie detecto test and ask him if he wants peace, he would pas

REC-53 100-402036-29

March 24, 1959

Mrs. B. Lynn Sanders, Jr.
Sanders Grain Company
601 East Collin Street
Corsicana, Texas

Dear Mrs. Sanders:

I was indeed pleased to receive your note of March 17, 1959, and the interest prompting you to write me is very much appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, I wish to advise that this Bureau is a fact-gathering agency. As such, it does not make evaluations or draw conclusions relative to the integrity or character of individuals. I am sure, therefore, you can appreciate the reasons why I will not be able to make any comment in connection with the matter you referred to.

MAR 24 11 14 AM '59
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

MAILED 2
MAR 24 1959
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover

1 - Dallas - Enclosure

50 MAR 30 1959

NOTE: Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning correspondent. Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, according to Bufiles, is reportedly a physician and surgeon of Sydney, Australia. Allegedly he has spent many years of study on the basic philosophy of communism. He has toured the country in connection with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. The Bureau has never made any investigation of him, and on 12-2-57 the Director declined his invitation to speak at his proposed anticommunism school at St. Louis, Mo.

WHS:ncr
(4)

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

SANDERS GRAIN COMPANY
601 EAST COLLIN STREET
CORSICANA, TEXAS

B. LYNN SANDERS, JR.

March 17, 1959

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.
Dear Mr. Hoover:

A group of interested and anxious citizens of Corsicana, Texas are working to inform and awaken our neighbors to the dangers of communism.

We plan to present lecturer Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia on March 31, and due to obstacles placed in our way by persons of prominence in our community, we need written verification of Dr. Schwarz's reliability.

We who are sponsoring Dr. Schwarz have full confidence in the authenticity of his material and his dedication to the fight against communism, but we feel that the subject and the occasion are important enough to try to procure further proof which will dissolve our opposition.

If it is possible for you to help us in this matter, we should very much appreciate hearing from you.

Respectfully yours,
Mrs. B. Lynn Sanders, Jr.
Mrs. B. Lynn Sanders, Jr.

REC-53 100-402036-290

MAR 25 1959

CRIME REC.

acknowledged 3-24-59 WHS

1 autostat 3-23-59

REC-7 100-402036-30

EX-135

MRS. CARL CORBIN

March 25, 1959

ELEANOR NICHOLSON CORBIN

Mrs. Carl McArn Corbin
290 Walnut Street
New Orleans 18, Louisiana

Dear Mrs. Corbin:

I have received your letter of March 20, 1959, and sincerely appreciate your kind remarks regarding your previous encounters with my associates in the FBI. I am grateful for your generous comments concerning "Masters of Deceit" and was indeed happy to learn that you and your sons enjoyed the tour of our headquarters last year.

It was thoughtful of you to call my attention to your observations relating to "Discussions Unlimited" and the "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade." This Bureau has not investigated either of those organizations, and I am unable to give you any information pertaining to them. In view of your interest in this serious problem, I am enclosing some material I thought you might like to see.

MAILED 29
MAR 25 1959
COMM-FBI

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

REC'D-READING ROOM
MAR 25 11 15 AM '59
FBI

Enclosures (2)
God and Country or Communism
How to Beat Communism

NOTE: Bufiles do reveal a letter to Miss Eleanor Nicholson of the New Orleans Times-Picayune who wrote a story on the Bureau in 1943 and is probably identical with the writer of this letter. We have received numerous inquiries regarding Dr. Schwarz and his lectures on communism and his testimony before HCUA regarding the CP. We have not investigated him and have no definite evidence that he is other than a sincere anticommunist fighter. "Discussions Unlimited" was called to the Bureau's attention by General Albert C. Wedemeyer in a letter to the Director 11-24-58 when he advised the

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

JK:blr (4)

NOTE CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE

67 MAR 31 1959

NOTE CONTINUED FROM FIRST PAGE

Director he had spoken to the group in New Orleans. He described them as a wonderful group of patriotic Americans and on their behalf invited a representative of the Bureau to speak to them on communism. This request was declined, and our files contain no other pertinent data regarding the organization.

290 Walnut Street
New Orleans, 18, La.
March 20, 1959

My dear Mr. Hoover:

Because my few encounters with the FBI have been so pleasant I am taking the liberty of addressing this letter to you personally and feel confident that you will put it in the proper channel -- if need be.

During World War II, I was a reporter on The Times-Picayune here and I still have the very nice letter you were kind enough to write about an article I did on the FBI. I am very proud of that letter. I have read your splendid "Masters of Deceit" and, at the drop of the word communist, am always advising other people to read it. We should be very grateful to you for such a clear statement regarding a very vital but confused and confusing subject.

I am now the mother of two boys and last Spring when we were in Washington we took the FBI tour. My boys will never forget it and I was very impressed because it was such a thoughtfully planned, well handled tour.

I am disturbed about a situation here in New Orleans. It may well be a sincere, well-intentioned movement and I may be making a tempest in a teapot but I have come to the conclusion that I would feel better about the whole thing if I passed it on to the FBI because you have the facilities to investigate it. I feel that you might be interested because, dispite its announced purpose to study and fight communism, the result seems to be a tearing down of American ideals and institutions and an acceptance of the inevitability of communism.

The movement is called "Discussions Unlimited." It is composed of young women, and a scattering of older ones, who, although they were never the leaders could always be counted on to help with any "worthwhile cause" -- from an impartial getting out of the vote on election day to volunteer hospital chores for the Red Cross. I am not a member of the group but many of my friends and acquaintances are and I am suddenly beginning to find that I have to preface any remark about the United Nations, foreign aid, the Supreme Court, even due process of law with "I am not a communist..." Apparently belief in any of these automatically labels you a Communist.

The other effect of these Discussions has been intensified by a series of lectures given here by a Dr. Fred C. Schwarz who has a "Christian Anti-Communism Crusade." Whether purposely or inadvertently, the effect of Dr. Schwarz's talks (March 17 through 19) has been that Communism is inevitable. I realize that the fault may lie in the listener rather than in the speaker, and even that the speaker could be a very sincere man who fails to make his point because he is not a very good public speaker.

REC-7 100-402036-30

My husband and I heard Dr. Schwarz talk at the McMain High school auditorium to an American Legion-sponsored audience. I was disturbed

EX-135

CRIME REC.

by his use of words. It was never the United States or democracy or even the word government, always the word bureauracy with all its ugly connotations; God was the sugar-coating for too many snide remarks about America and democracy.

Even as I write this, it seems trivial. The little segment of New Orleans that I move in can't be of consequence to the FBI. Yet knowing the women who are working so hard in Discussions Unlimited I just don't feel they could have become as well organized and effective as they seem to be -- in a limited sphere, of course -- all by themselves. I very definately am not saying they are communists but it does frighten me to think that I see them, with all the good intention in the world, believing and spreading a feeling of hopelessness, of the inevitability of communism.

Very truly yours,

Eleanor Nicholson Corbin

(Mrs. Carl McArn Corbin)

RECORDED - 40
INDEXED - 40

April 1, 1955

~~100-0-30514~~
100-402036-30X

Mr. Haywood R. Shuford, Jr.
3817 Cumberland Avenue
Waco, Texas

H. R. Shuford, Jr.

EX-124

Dear Mr. Shuford:

Your letter dated March 25, 1955, has been received.

Although I appreciate the motives prompting your writing me, I wish to advise that information in FBI files is confidential and available for official use only. I would like to point out also that this Bureau is strictly a fact-gathering agency and does not make evaluations or draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any individual or organization.

I know you will understand the reason for these rules and will not infer either that we do or that we do not have the information you desire.

Sincerely yours,

COMM — FBI
APR - 1 1955
MAILED 25

John Edgar Hoover
Director

cc - Omaha, with copy of incoming

NOTE: A letter received recently from another citizen indicated that Dr. Shwarz has been lecturing throughout the country, together with [redacted] under the sponsorship of the Christian Anti-Communist League. [redacted] and has been cooperative with the Bureau since her defection. Other than this prior letter and current letter, Dr. Schwarz is not identifiable in Bufiles. Main file on [redacted]

b6
b7C

Tolson
Boardman
Nichols
Belmont
Harbo
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Sizoo
Winterrowd
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

DCL:age

APR 7 1955

AUG 3 1960

March 25, 1955
3817 Cumberland Avenue
Waco, Texas

Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Tex

Dr. Frederick C. Schwarz, a native of Australia, has been speaking to audiences throughout this state on the dangers of the communist menace. This man purports to be a well-known psychiatrist and surgeon with degrees from the University of Queensland. He claims that he once served as a mathematics instructor and has done considerable work as a lay preacher. Presenting himself as a thorough student of communistic philosophy, he has contracted speaking engagements before civic and university groups. Press releases bill him under the sponsorship of the Christian Anti-Communist League of Waterloo, Iowa.

Will you kindly give me any information available concerning this man's credentials, the justifiability of his claims, and the character of the organization sponsoring him? If Dr. Schwarz is not what he purports to be, people in this area are being defrauded to the tune of one hundred dollars per lecture.

Any help that you may be able to give me in this connection will be greatly appreciated.

100-402036-30X

Haywood R. Shuford, Jr.

HRS:mlb

RECORDED - 40

~~INDEXED - 40~~

~~100-0-30537~~
4-4
6 MAR 28 1955

MAR 28 1955

EX-124

1 copy typed 3-31-55 agf

FBI - CRIME REC.

1 - [redacted]

REC- 29 100-402036-31

b6
b7C

June 30, 1959

INFT.

Miss Jacqueline Beck
Post Office Box 1352
Wilmington, Delaware

Dear Miss Beck:

I have received your letter dated June 22, 1959, with its enclosure.

Your interest and courtesy in furnishing this material to me and affording me the benefit of your observations are indeed appreciated.

In the event you obtain any additional information which you believe to be of interest to this Bureau, you may desire to communicate directly with the Special Agent in Charge of our Baltimore Office located at 408 U. S. Post Office Building, Baltimore 2, Maryland.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 31
JUN 30 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Baltimore (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, BALTIMORE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's letter. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed a pamphlet entitled "Communism Diagnosis-Treatment" by Dr. Fred Schwarz. This pamphlet is anticommunist in nature and the portions marked by the correspondent, when read with the balance of the text, do not appear to support her contention that the references praise communism or slander our way of life.

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

RDS:pw (4)

Miss Jacqueline Beck

NOTE TO BALTIMORE, CONTINUED

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade. Dr. Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Sydney, Australia, and has allegedly spent many years in the study of the philosophy of communism. In the past few years, he has toured the country in connection with the above organization. He has testified before the House Committee on Un-American Activities and his testimony has been given wide publicity and he has written numerous anticommunist pamphlets. Bufiles contain no identifiable information of a derogatory nature concerning Schwarz or his organization.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent advises Dr. Schwarz recently spoke in her church and she believes he has the same approach as a communist. She bases this belief on his alleged statements that communism will conquer the world. She marked various portions of the pamphlet she submitted which she alleges refer to the overthrow of democracy by communism. She states she wrote the letter since if Dr. Schwarz is a communist, he is in a position to do great damage to this country.

Bufiles reveal no information concerning Dr. Schwarz indicating he is other than anticommunist.

P. O. Box 1352
Wilmington, Delaware
June 22, 1959

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

Over a month ago, a Dr. Fred Schwarz spoke in our church, the Immanuel Baptist Church of Wilmington. He purported himself to be an anti-communist but his talk that morning impressed me as having the same approach of admitted communists I had known as a student at Queens College (Flushing, New York).

He started off by saying how atrocious and Godless the communists are but emphatically stated more than five times that they would conquer the world. He outlined in breath-taking vividness how in a matter of twenty years they have conquered all of Asia, most of Europe and Africa, and have so infiltrated South American and Central America that it is only a matter of time (at the most five years) until we are completely surrounded and must yield or be destroyed. He even quoted the Council of Churches as saying it would be better to yield to communism than to have open warfare.

After his talk, I accused him of being a communist. Instead of denying it, he thanked me for the accusation. He did say that he had talked against communism. On the way home from church I asked an eleven year old neighbor, whom I had taken to church, what she thought of the talk. She answered and I quote: "All I know is that the Russians are very strong and are going to take over the world."

I realize that you must get many crank letters accusing people of being communists. I hate to accuse anyone of this and I sincerely hope I'm mistaken. I became thoroughly acquainted with communism while attending Queens College. As president of the Inter-Varsity Christian Fellowship, I became a target for them. They tried untiringly to make me a disciple of communism. I studied a great deal about it in order to be able to talk intelligently with them. They varied in their tactics from being very friendly and flattering to almost menacing.

EX-115 REC-29 100-402036-31

I've read quite a large sampling of Dr. Schwarz's "anti-communist" literature. I have a master's degree in guidance with a major emphasis in psychology and feel it doesn't require that much training in psychology to recognize what excellent communist propaganda it is. True, this literature paints a dreadful picture of communism but it adheres to the first two basic principles of good advertising; repetition and fear. I have underlined and numbered seventeen references in one pamphlet (which I enclose) that refer to the overthrowal of democracy by communism, or to its completely conquering the world. I have also starred a number of references which either directly praise communism or slander our way of life. It is true that these statements are not supposed to be the author's viewpoint but nevertheless they are stated repeatedly. Chapters two and three are devoted to a graphic description of

7-1
18 JUN 24 1959

ENCLOSURE

Ack.
1-OA
6-30-59

the utter terrors of communism. Few could read these chapters without personally fearing communism greatly.

I write this letter as a Christian and a responsible citizen. I know you are trained to investigate and discover with certainty those who are communists and those who are not. If Dr. Schwarz is a communist, he is in a position to do great damage to our country and the free world since he has become identified with many outstanding and highly patriotic citizens, and has many doors opened into trusting groups where he can preach his doctrine.

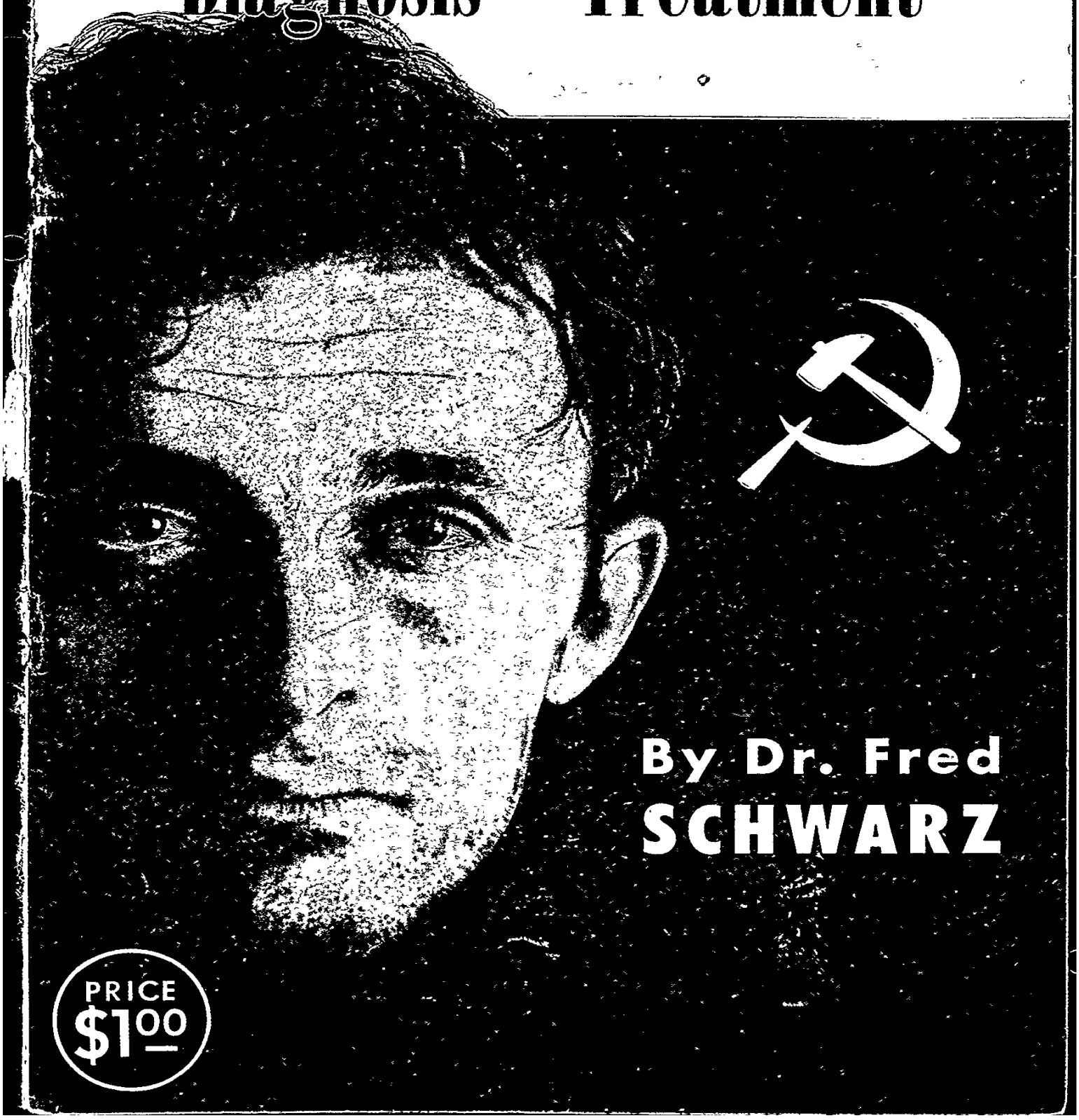
Yours truly,

Jacqueline Beck

Jacqueline Beck

COMMUNISM

Diagnosis • Treatment



By Dr. Fred
SCHWARZ

PRICE
$1.00

DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ

about the author

ONE OF THE MOST INFORMED NON-COMMUNISTS IN THE WORLD ON THE SUBJECT OF COMMUNISM.

Born in Brisbane, Queensland, Australia, January 15, 1913.

Graduate of the University of Queensland, with Degrees in Science, Arts, Medicine, and Surgery. Former Professor in Mathematics and Science at The Queensland Teachers' College.

Now in general Medical and Surgical Practice in Sydney, Having Formerly Worked in Psychiatry.

A CHRISTIAN LAY PREACHER WITH A BACKGROUND OF SPECIAL STUDY IN THE BASIC TEXTS OF COMMUNISM.

A Number of Debates with Leading Anglo-Saxon Communists Have Resulted in a Sharpening of His Appreciation of Their Character, Mind, and Technique.

He Believes that Understanding is the Irreducible Minimum for Intelligent Counter-action.

Dr. Schwarz Finds a Rich Field of Illustrative Material in His Medical Experience. He uses this Material to Clarify the Issues Confronting this Country in the Conflict with the Disease of Communism.

He is Available for Engagements and can be Contacted Through Dr. W. E. Pietsch, Box 890, Long Beach 1, Calif.

COMMUNISM

Diagnosis and Treatment

by

DR. FRED SCHWARZ
EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
Long Beach 1, California
Box 890

The Story of Brainwashing

How Communism Conquers the Minds of Men

Originally Published by
WORLD VISION, INC.
1101 W. Colorado Boulevard
Los Angeles 41, California

LITHO IN U.S.A.

The vicious malignancy of Communism threatens to engulf our entire world. This authentic book is an overdue warning to Christians everywhere.

Bob Pierce
President of World Vision, Inc.

Diagnosis is the first step in the treatment of a disease. Dr. Schwarz has made a penetrating diagnosis of the pathological processes of Godless Communism. This knowledge is essential to every citizen of free America.

W. E. PIETSCH, D. D.
President, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction

PART I	DIAGNOSIS
Chapter I	The Nature of Communism
PART II	SYMPTOMS
Chapter I	The Communist Party
Chapter II	Brainwashing
Chapter III	"Feet Swift to Shed Blood"
PART III	PROGNOSIS
Chapter I	The Forecast of Communism
Chapter II	The Cure for Communism

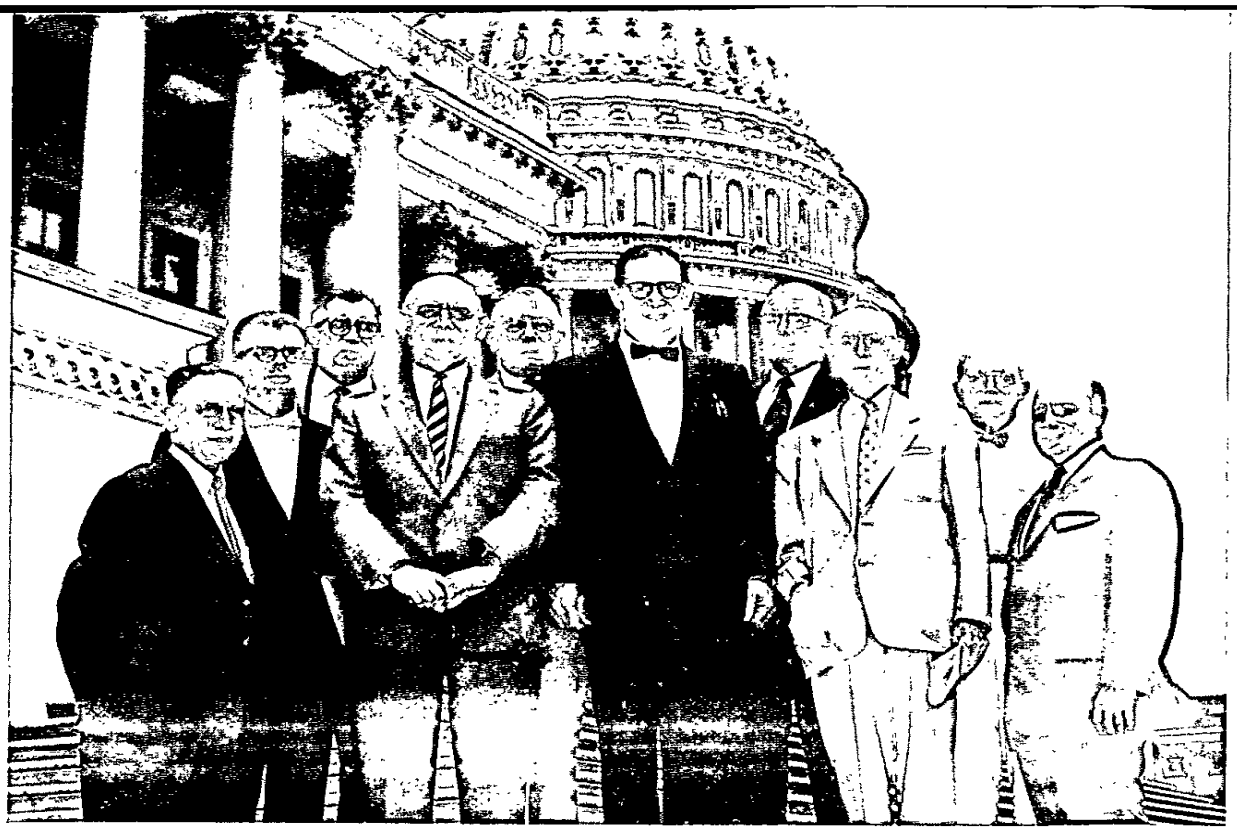
INTRODUCTION

Communism is a disease: it is a disease of the body, of the mind, and of the spirit. It is a disease of the body because it has already destroyed the health and lives of many men. It is a disease of the mind because it is associated with a systematized delusional pattern of thought not susceptible to rational argument. It is a disease of the spirit because it denies the existence of God and the spirit of man, and degrades man to the level of the beast of the field.

To hate a disease may be admirable but it is inadequate for treatment. Multitudes within the community of free men and women hate Communism but their hatred is ineffective because they have no clear picture of the true nature of the disease process which they hate. It is entirely possible to hate Communism and to simultaneously serve its interests. There is no substitute for understanding as the minimal basis of intelligent counter-action.

Christians stand in a unique position in relation to Communism. To them has been entrusted the proclamation of the Gospel of the redeeming love of God in Christ. Their entire message rests upon the unshakable truth "In the beginning God . . ." They are empowered by the Spirit of God. Communism begins with the categorical statement *"There is no God."* There is thus an impassable gulf between the philosophies of Christianity and Communism which no amount of rationalization can bridge. The battle against Godlessness is the responsibility of the born again sons and daughters of the living God.

To wash our hands of the problems presented by Communism is not true spirituality. Christ had His hour of transfiguration on the mountain top but He returned to the valley to deal with the man possessed with demons. Communism presents practical problems that cannot be ignored, both on the mission field and in the Church at home. They must be faced fearlessly, lovingly, and intelligently.



"The author with members of the 83rd. Congress Club on the Capitol steps following his address to that group."

PART I

DIAGNOSIS

Chapter I

THE NATURE OF COMMUNISM

Before any disease can be adequately treated there are two essential preliminary steps. One we call diagnosis, the other prognosis. The term diagnosis is generally understood, and it is this aspect which we shall consider first.

The simple question, "What is Communism?" invariably receives a multitude of answers. To some the word suggests "living in common," and they refer to the situation in the early church described in Acts 2, verse 44 "And all that believed were together, and had all things common."

This situation is far removed from the present world movement known as Communism. This movement must be judged by its inherent character, philosophy, and deeds, and not by its name. The word "Studebaker" at one time indicated a covered wagon, but today it suggests a sleek, streamlined automobile. Communism is what its creators Karl Marx, Frederick Engels, Vladimir Lenin, and Joseph Stalin have stated and shown it to be, and what its present leaders manifest from day to day.

There are two methods that can be used in an effort to understand Communism. One is to observe its conduct, endeavor to interpret it, and arrive at an understanding of its basic principles and motivation. This is the method generally adopted. Unfortunately it results in a projection of the observer's past experience into the Communists' situation.

Frequently I am asked the question, "Have you been to Russia?" When I answer in the negative it is not difficult to sense the conviction that my knowledge must be fragmentary and inadequate. To these people I reply, "What do you think of the divisions in the cabinet of President Eisenhower?" They look at me with an expression of bewilderment. Many are scarcely aware that he has a cabinet. Those who are well aware of this are unlikely to be able to state immediately the full membership. The few who can give the membership of the cabinet have little idea of its subdivisions on basic policy questions. And yet, they live in a country with unique access to the deliberations of their leaders.

We have freedom of press and of radio. We still do not know much of what goes on. And yet the suggestion is that a visit to Russia would expose to us the heart of Communism. However, we would be unable to speak the language. We would be confronted by a people deficient in information and unwilling to speak freely of what they do know. It is possible to learn more about Communism in a few short hours, reading Communist theoretical text-books, than in many years of superficial observation.

The second method of understanding Communism is to stand where the Communists stand; to see what they believe; to catch the

vision that entices them; and to study the inherent laws of their philosophy and technique. Conduct can only be rationally interpreted when motivation is known. It is true today as ever it was that ". . . *as he thinketh in his heart, so is he. . . .*"—Proverbs 23:7.

Fortunately the Communists make no secret of what they believe. They have written it and rewritten it in books they willingly make available to all.

Communists believe that operating within history there is a progressive and directive force, and that this force has chosen that they shall conquer and rule the world. To doubt this is to blaspheme. This is repeated throughout their literature like a chorus. From numerous official pronouncements we submit three selections.

William Z. Foster is Chairman of the American Communist Party. His book, THE TWILIGHT OF WORLD CAPITALISM, was written in 1949. The dedication of the book states simply, "To my great grandson, Joseph Manley Kolko, who will live in a Communist United States."

Liu Shao Chi is the great Chinese Communist and theoretician. In 1939 he delivered a series of lectures to the Marxist-Leninist Institute in Yenan. In 1951 the Foreign Language Press of Peking published these lectures in the form of a book entitled, HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST. In this book he asks, "What is the fundamental and common duty of us Communist Party members? As everybody knows, it is to establish Communism, to transform the present world into a Communist world. . . ." Page 37. ". . . the cause of Communism has become a powerful invincible force throughout the world. There is not the slightest doubt that this force will continue to develop and advance and will win final and complete victory." Page 41.

NATIONALISM AND INTERNATIONALISM is the title of a book written by Liu Shao Chi in 1948, and published by the Foreign Languages Press of Peking. On page 24 of this book he says, "The liberated peoples now exceed one-fourth of the population of the globe. Undoubtedly the number of the liberated peoples from now on will grow day by day. It will not be long before the whole of mankind will be freed from imperialist domination. Whatever setbacks the struggle may endure, its general trend towards liberation is an inevitable and irresistible law of history."

We should note in passing that liberation is the Communist synonym for conquest and that the prophecy has been fulfilled in that since 1948 the conquered have increased from one-quarter to one-third of the population of the world.

The Communists believe that their victory is as certain as the rising of tomorrow morning's sun because it is the outcome of the same material laws of the universe.

World conquest is not an end in itself. It is an essential step towards the fulfillment of their great goal, *human regeneration*. Their program is not merely to change society, it is to redeem and perfect

human nature. This is the seductive dynamic of Communism which many of its alleged students have missed in its entirety. Frequently the question is raised, "Why do men of wealth, education, and religion turn to Communism?" The puzzled onlooker says, "I can well understand the appeal of Communism to the poor, to the ignorant, to the illiterate, to the oppressed. What I cannot understand is its appeal to the privileged, to those who have much to lose and little to gain by its triumph."

Once the goal of Communism is grasped there is little difficulty understanding its appeal. Evangelical Christians, above all others, should grasp the tremendous potency of its promise. God's program to regenerate mankind is thrilling to the true Christian. We rejoice when men and women come from darkness to light, from death to life, through the Gospel of Christ.

Even the unregenerate man responds to the appeal of creation and perfection. Men have dedicated their lives to the improvement of the quality of a plant. To create a finer breed of animals is a worthy life goal for any man. The Communists promise to perfect the entire human race—to blot out all evil and sin. They do not promise to convert selected drunkards and criminals, but to wipe out drunkenness and crime.

As Liu Shao Chi writes in HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST, "Is a Communist world good or not? We all know that it is very good. In such a world there will be no exploiters, oppressors, landlords, imperialists, capitalists, or fascists. There will be no oppressed and exploited people. In such a society all human beings will become unselfish and intelligent Communists with a high level of culture and technique. . . . The spirit of mutual assistance and mutual love will prevail among mankind." Page 38.

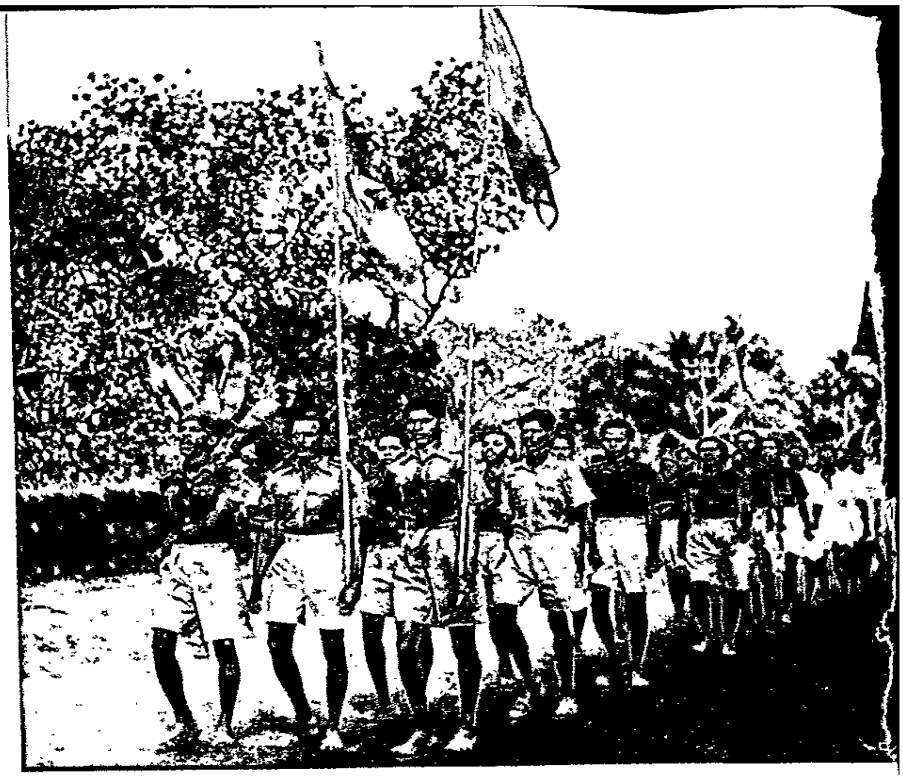
Communism is Satan's substitute for the redemption of Christ. It proposes regeneration without God. It would ". . . if it were possible . . . deceive the very elect." Many people are victims of this attractive Communist goal. To them it is closely akin to the Christian goal. It proposes a new heaven and a new earth wherein the redeemed shall dwell.

There is no form of thinking more dangerous than to judge a movement by its goal rather than its methods. Every charlatan and half-wit of history has had a good goal. The real question is not "How good is the goal?" but, "What are the methods advocated, and will these methods successfully bring the goal to pass?"

When the Communists are asked by what means they propose to regenerate the human race, they have a ready answer. "Science." They loudly affirm "We are scientists. Science has transformed the material world. Science has transformed the world of agriculture. We propose to use science to transform human nature itself. Thus will science graduate to maturity and receive its crown of greatest glory."

Once more this answer is very appealing. The achievements of science are truly miraculous. Few of us would willingly return to the

Communist youth of India on parade.



Billy Graham speaks to Indian Communist demonstrators on his recent world tour with Bob Pierce.

land of our forefathers, deficient in the scientific blessings we routinely accept. In particular this concept is very appealing to intelligent students in the glory of their youth. They become infatuated with scientific method and catch a vision of a limitless future in the service of this mistress. This explains why scientifically-minded students form the most susceptible group of people to Communism. The generally accepted idea that Communism is a working-class movement, originating in poverty and exploitation, is a fantasy.

Recently in Portland, Oregon, while collecting my laundry I mentioned to the clerk the frightening figure of Communist advance. He was sufficiently sensible to become frightened. In an excited voice he said, "We must do something, we must feed them. No man ever became a Communist on a full stomach."

I looked at him quietly for a moment, and replied, "I could mention Mark, Engels, Lenin, Stalin, Molotov, Bulganin, Mao Tse-tung, Liu Shao Chi, Hiss, and Whittaker Chambers. In truth, every outstanding world Communist figure became one, not as a son of toil, but as a student intellectual, materialist in philosophy, atheist in faith, and scientific in outlook. The vision that lures them is to remake the human race as the handmaidens of science."

Before being swept away with enthusiasm for this wondrous project a little further investigation is merited.

As scientists they openly acknowledge their dependence upon material and scientific laws. These laws must be obeyed. They are as follows:

There is no God. They are proudly, and unashamedly atheistic in theory and in practice. Their founder, Karl Marx, was an Atheist before he became a Communist. Atheism was his first and his last love. His greatest disciple, Vladimir Lenin, begins his textbook on religion with these words, "Atheism is a natural and inseparable portion of Marxism, of the theory and practice of scientific socialism."

When they deny God they simultaneously deny every value that originates with God. They deny moral law, the ten commandments, absolute standards of right and wrong, and truth and error. Man is left on the playing fields of the universe without an umpire, and without a book of rules. The winning side may make up the rules as they go along.

They blot out an entire civilization with its institutions, laws, traditions, and customs. It is impossible to exaggerate the far-reaching consequences of their atheism. God's Word clearly traces the consequences in the first and third chapters of Romans. The dreadful results of atheism painted here have been fulfilled in detail wherever the Communists have come to power throughout the world. Romans I, verses 21 to 32 paints this dreadful picture. We will consider certain verses.

"Because that, when they knew God, they glorified Him not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations,

and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. . . . Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, Who is blessed for ever."

In Romans, chapter 3, verses 14 to 18, we read things that go together as the night and day.

"Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness: Their feet are swift to shed blood: Destruction and misery are in their ways: And the way of peace have they not known: There is no fear of God before their eyes."

Man is a Material Animal. Having denied God, the Communists simultaneously deny *man as the special creation of God,* and are confronted with the question, "What is man? Whence did he come? Whither is he going? What significance has life, death, love, hate, joy, sorrow? What is man?"

The reply comes swiftly. "Man is a material machine; he is matter in motion, and nothing more. Man has no soul, no spirit, no significant individual value, no continuity of life, no heaven to gain nor hell to shun. Man is a beast."

The materialist scientist built a dog and kept it in a room at his home. When he opened the door and the lights shone on the mechanical eyes the dog moved forward and growled. On closing the door it moved back to its original position. When stroked along the back it wagged its tail.

The materialist scientists affirm that the only difference between this dog and a living pet is one of degree. There is no difference in kind. Both are totally describable in terms of the laws of chemistry and physics. The Communist goes a stage further and says that the only difference between the mechanical dog, the living dog, and the human being is one of degree. The human body is all that exists. Within this body a stomach secretes gastric juice, and a liver secretes bile. Within the complex mechanism known as the brain various electric currents flow, giving rise to the subjective sensations of emotion and thought. Understanding of the mechanics of the body will give one as complete control over its every feature as that which the engineer has over complex machinery. This applies even to memory, abstract thinking, and emotional love, and its manifestation is in the modern horror known as "brain-washing."

One of the three personalities who influenced Karl Marx most profoundly was Charles Darwin. The Communists accept without reserve the Darwinian evolutionary hypothesis to account for the origin of man.

The human species has emerged through countless generations, extending over millions of years, through the blind process of natural selection to its present honored position at the apex of the evolu-

tionary tree. Thus the Communists believe. We are the species *homo sapiens*. We are the first among the animals—but animals and no more.

Naturally this suggests to the scientific mind the possibility of improving the human species by the proven means applied to other animals. With admirable logical consistency the Communists do not shrink from the consequences of their belief.

In his book THE TWILIGHT OF WORLD CAPITALISM, William Z. Foster, Chairman of the American Communist Party, comes right out into the open. The climax of the book is the closing chapter, "The Advent of Socialist Man." This new man is the goal of all their effort. "But the biggest task of all is to improve the human species itself in an evolutionary sense . . . the laws of natural selection which built the marvelous complexities of plant and animal species no longer can work spontaneously. Henceforth the evolution of the human species must be done artificially, by the conscious action of man himself." In these words the grim truth is revealed and we can catch a whiff of gas from the death chambers. Shades of Adolph Hitler!

The Communists are confronted with the problem of the origin of those remarkable and unique qualities that differentiate man from the beast. That is, *the origin of consciousness, intelligence, language, religious faith, love, and character*. What are these qualities and how are they derived?

The co-worker of Karl Marx, Frederick Engels, claims that the genius of Marx attained its zenith in his discovery of the power that created all these things. In his preface to the Manifesto of the Communist Party he states that this discovery marked a new era in human well-being. Simply stated, this discovery is as follows. The qualities of intelligence, personality, character, religious faith, and morality, are formed by experiences received in the struggle for production. Man is merely a developed ape and the higher qualities of manhood are formed by his labor. Frederick Engels has written a classical pamphlet entitled "The Part Played by Labor in the Transition from Ape to Man."

This is the argument: Living consists of a struggle to procure food, clothing, and shelter—the basic needs of life. In primitive society the entire waking time of all members is devoted to this quest. With the invention of tools and other improvements in the means of production a temporary surplus of production is at times developed. This leads to the institution of private property. The possession of private property creates new attitudes of mind and character. Those few people who own private property form similar characteristics and become a class. Here we have the origin of that concept so important to Marxist thought—the *concept of class*. Once the class is formed it creates for itself a character and mind, and develops systems of law and ethics in its own interests.

As the mode of production improves different groups of people come to stand in a similar relationship to it, and thus the entire population becomes divided into classes.

The interests of these classes, generally speaking, are in conflict. Thus the idea of class conflict arose, and led to the Marxist "discovery" of the class war.

This conflict between classes is the dynamic of society and follows a definite path. Finally the Capitalist society develops in which two major classes are formed—the class of ownership and the class of labor. The class of ownership is called the bourgeoisie, while the class of labor is called the proletariat. The development of the productive forces has assured that ultimately the bourgeoisie shall be dispossessed and destroyed by the proletariat. Until this historic consummation is reached, a state of war must exist between the two classes.

Within the class structure the institutions of society are built. Church and state emerge. Frederick Engels wrote a text-book THE ORIGIN OF THE FAMILY, PRIVATE PROPERTY, AND THE STATE. He claims that the family emerged late in the history of human development as a means for the transmission of private property. The natural conclusion is that when private property is abolished the family will be likewise. Fundamentally the Communists are the enemy of the family. For a period they may emphasize and use it, but their ultimate goal is clear; it must be destroyed.

This argument is summarized in the COMMUNIST MANIFESTO, page 47. (Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow.)

"On what foundation is the present family, the bourgeoisie family, based? On capital, on private gain. In its completely developed form this family exists only among the bourgeoisie. But this state of things finds its complement in the practical absence of the family among the proletarians, and in public prostitution.

"The bourgeoisie family will vanish as a matter of course when its complement vanishes, and both will vanish with the vanishing of capital.

"The bourgeoisie clap-trap about the family and education, about the hallowed co-relation of parent and child, becomes all the more disgusting, the more, by the action of Modern Industry, all family ties among the proletarians are torn asunder, and their children transformed into simple articles of commerce and instruments of labor."

How different the Communist picture of the origin of the family and its purpose from that revealed by God! In Ephesians 5:28 we read, "So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself." God ordained the family as a holy union of man and woman, united in love, and blessed with children, the fruit of love.

It is true that within Russia today family life is encouraged. Divorce, which once was a simple matter of signing a paper, is

Pastor Han June Myung tells of escape from Red execution. He and fellow prisoners were forced into caves over bodies of murdered comrades. Each man was shot in the head. Pastor Han was miraculously skipped. He escaped three days later when the entrance stone was dislodged by an allied bombardment.

now almost non-existent. The members of the Communist parties of other countries have become almost puritanical in their code of behavior. This does not indicate any basic change in the Communist attitude to the family. They discovered it was necessary to behave thus to increase their strength for world conquest. Having conquered the world they can then put their real program into effect.

Class society is divided into ruler and ruled, master and slave, possessor and dispossessed. The relationship between the master and the slave creates a slave mentality. They look up to the master as the figure of awe and power. From this master-slave relationship the figure of the great master, awesome and unlimited in power, emerges. Thus we reach *the concept of God*. To the Communists God does not exist, but the idea of God is the product of the class struggle. The function of the idea of God is to subdue and sedate the slaves that they may not revolt against their master. Thus religion becomes the opiate of the masses, something to be opposed and ultimately destroyed.

Again we reach the paradox that today in many countries the Communists are posing as the friends of religious freedom. The policy of the Communists to the church is threefold: to enslave, to utilize, and to destroy. This policy is usually manifest by a period of persecution followed by a period of apparently increased liberty of worship. During the period of persecution the established leaders of the churches are destroyed as political criminals, and in their place Communists or obedient subjects of Communism are installed. The graves of Russia are filled with the bodies of those who have sealed their testimony with their blood.

Communism is the enemy of all religion and specifically the enemy of the Church of God. This does not prevent them from apparently befriending the Church if they consider it suitable for their purpose. A certain evangelical pastor in Northern Italy was recently prevented by the authorities from conducting his evening Gospel service.

Immediately the Communist leader came to his aid. His attitude was, "Comrade, we will not allow this. We are constitutionally entitled to freedom of religion. Come with me." He then proceeded to conduct him to the Communist hall and the preacher delivered his Gospel message under the emblem of the hammer and sickle, and the benign smile of that matchless murderer, Joseph Stalin.

What is the explanation of this strange Communist conduct? Is it possible that they have relented in their opposition to and hatred of the Christian faith? To reach this conclusion would be to play right into the Communists' hands. They believe they must scientifically survey each local situation and take advantage of any conflicts for their own purpose. They must make temporary alliances. These alliances can be broken whenever there is a change in the situation and the erstwhile ally can be subsequently destroyed. In each situation the major enemy should be selected. The minor enemies are then cul-

tivated and assisted in the knowledge that once the major enemy is destroyed it will be a simple matter to dispose of the minor one. In this specific instance the major enemy is the Catholic Church. It is therefore sound Communist policy to befriend the evangelicals.

The success of this Communist stratagem is alarming. They transform themselves into angels of light who would, ". . . if it were possible . . . deceive the very elect." It is easy to understand how impressed the preacher, befriended by the Communists, would be. How difficult it would be to convince him that the Communists do *not* stand for religious freedom! He has had experience. He *knows* they do. Actions speak louder than words. Should the Communists come to power, how different the situation would be. He would likely be prevented, not only from preaching, but also from breathing!

Communism presents the practical problem, "Shall we do good that evil may come?" The local proposition that they present to seduce the Christian worker is frequently one which, considered in isolation, would merit whole-hearted support. This problem is particularly acute on the mission field. The Communists make special attempts to woo the outstanding mission converts with projects in tune with the Christian ethics they have been taught. The only defense is a thoroughly *awakened and alert Christian conscience,* and understanding quickened by the discernment of the Spirit of God.

Whatever facade of religious liberty may appear in Communist countries, of one thing we may rest assured: the children are being systematically indoctrinated in atheism and materialism. The Constitution of Soviet Russia specifically allows freedom of religious worship and freedom of anti-religious propaganda. No Sunday schools or evangelistic activities are allowed—merely the worship services of those older folk who have survived the reign of terror consequent to Communist conquest.

"And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, . . . 'But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.' "—Matthew 18:6. The condemnation of our Lord Jesus rests heavily upon Communists, who are determined to rob the children of the world of the Christ of Calvary. To every Christian, subject to the seductive wooing of the Communists in some appealing cause, the message of II Corinthians 6:14 to 18 comes with renewed force:

"Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you, and

will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty."

Even as the worshipping heart of man is formed from the class struggle, so is the entire *system of morality*. When the Communists deny God they simultaneously deny God's moral law. The Ten Commandments become an illustration of Class Morality, given to stop the Children of Israel from rebelling against their leaders.

Morality is Class Morality and our moral code is in reality simply a system of taboos in the interests of the exploiting classes. Each class develops its own morality. Lenin states "Proletarian morality is determined by the exigencies of the Class struggles." He is quite clear as to what this means; the Communist Party represents the interests of the Proletariat or the working class. History has willed that the proletariat shall come to power through revolution followed by dictatorship. Any action which advances the cause of the revolution and the dictatorship is good. Any action that hinders it is bad. This criterion applies not only to morality but to beauty, and as we shall see later, truth as well. If murder advances the cause of Communist conquest, it ceases to be murder and becomes good, just, and beautiful. The Communists do not do evil that good may come. To them good is represented by the triumph of the revolution and Communist dictatorship. Any action in this direction is by definition a good action.

If the circumstances justify it, deceit becomes moral and admirable. In his text-book, LEFT WING COMMUNISM AN INFANTILE DISORDER, referring to the Labor Unions, Lenin writes, "It is necessary . . . to resort to all sorts of devices, maneuvers, and illegal methods, to evasion and subterfuge in order to penetrate into the Trade Unions, to remain in them, and to carry on Communist work in them at all costs." To believe that to deceive is wrong is to be the pathetic victim bourgeoisie morality.

Jesting Pilate asked, "What is Truth?" Our Lord said, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life." He also said, "And ye shall know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free." When the Communists deny God they deny the very existence of Truth, and it becomes the plaything of their purpose. Truth itself is a function of the class struggle and any statement favoring the revolution and dictatorship automatically becomes Truth.

The materialistic concept of consciousness opens to the Communists a realm in which they can create Truth by the simple process of a vote taken within the Communist Party. The emotional experience of conviction in association with a certain statement is to them merely the association of electronic brain impulses. It emerges from the storehouse of past experience.

The experience of the individual is limited whereas the experience of the Communist Party is limitless. It is the synthesis of the ultimate in human experience. Therefore truth emerges, not from the limited experience of one individual, but from the synthesis of human

experience represented by the Communist Party. Thus the vote of the highest committee of the Communist Party creates truth.

The entire Communist theory is built upon the assumption that characteristics acquired by activity during life can be passed on to the next generation, *i.e.*, the heritability of acquired characteristics. Engels in his book THE PART PLAYED BY LABOR IN THE TRANSITION FROM APE TO MAN (Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1953), shows how this assumption is taken for granted:

"Thus the hand is not only the organ of labor, *it is also the product of labor*. Only by labor, by adaptation to ever new operations, by inheritance of the thus acquired special development of muscles, ligaments and, over longer periods of time, bones as well, and the ever-renewed employment of this inherited finesse in new, more and more complicated operations, has the human hand attained the high degree of perfection that has enabled it to conjure into being the paintings of a Raphael, the statues of a Thorwaldsen, the music of a Paganini."

Their edifice is on the verge of collapse when all modern scientific research indicates that muscular qualities acquired during life are not passed on to the offspring. The child of a weight-lifter with greatly developed muscles is no more likely to be born with large muscles than the child of the bank clerk.

A champion called Lysenko rushes into the fray to restore the crumbling ramparts of the Communist theory. He claims he has proved experimentally that characteristics acquired during life can be transmitted to the offspring. A furious debate ensues. Many leading Soviet geneticists, on the basis of a lifetime of scientific research, rise to refute the Lysenko claims. A verbatim report of the debate, published by the Communists themselves, fills a book of many hundred pages. The situation is resolved in a few lines. The denouement comes when Lysenko rises to make his concluding remarks: "Comrades, I feel it my duty to make the following pronouncement. The question is asked, in one of the notes handed to me, 'Has the Central Committee of the Party adopted any attitude to your report?' I wish to state the Central Committee of the Party has read my report and has approved it." (Prolonged applause, great ovation, all rise.)

A strange transformation comes over the scene. Those Soviet scientists, who on the basis of a lifetime of research have been opposing the viewpoint of Lysenko, share a common experience. During the night a crisis in their thinking takes place. The error of their previous position becomes revealed to them. On the following morning they ask permission to make statements. In these statements they unreservedly retract their former viewpoints. They tell how the truth of the Lysenko position is now clear to them. They dedicate their lives henceforth to the proclamation of *true* Soviet genetics.

The superficial observer says, "That's easy to understand. We've all read of the recantation of Gallileo who publicly renounced his theory of the rotation of the earth while according to reports, under

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

ROK PFC Kim Hyon Muk was reunited with his mother after three years as a prisoner of the communists. Now he can return to his place in a society of free men.

his breath he muttered, 'But still it moves.' These men are merely being discreet. They know the consequences of unorthodoxy in a Communist country. They are pretending to agree with Lysenko to save their necks."

I suggest the answer goes much deeper than this. These scientists are not only scientists. They are Communists. As Communists they are committed to the supremacy of the Communist Party in all aspects of life. The mind of the Party is right. The will of the Party is absolute.

An understanding of the Communist definition of morality and truth solves the puzzle of apparent Communist *sincerity in hypocrisy.* The Communists are sincere and sincerity arms its possessor with a potent weapon. To many people the apparent Communist sincerity, in a hypocritical situation, is an indication of the superlative quality of their acting. This is not the case. Their sincerity is real. Let us consider the paradox of their world-wide agitation on behalf of the Rosenbergs.

Julius and Ethel Rosenberg were convicted by a jury of their peers, under the laws of the United States of America, of spying in war-time. They were sentenced to pay the supreme penalty. They were Communists of Jewish origin. Every civil liberty was given them. They exhausted the legal processes of the United States. Many separate appeals were made and rejected by the appropriate authorities. Several years elapsed before these legal steps were exhausted.

As soon as it became apparent that the Rosenbergs were not going to confess the part they had played, the Communist world unleashed a vast propaganda offensive on their behalf. They became heroic martyrs, victims of brutal anti-Semitism, convicted on the evidence of perjurers by an intimidated jury. Every device to stir the sympathy of the hearts of the people of the world was exploited. The name Rosenberg became a household word in every land. Rosenberg rallies were held in Peiping, in the mountains of Nepal, in backward Africa, as well as in literate Europe. In France numbers were killed while rioting on behalf of the Rosenbergs. Every Communist heart was breaking. Every Communist eye was flowing with tears because of the cruelty perpetrated against these two lovely people.

In the midst of this propaganda alleging anti-Semitism, the leading Jewish Communists of Czechoslovakia were suddenly arrested. These men were loyal and faithful Communists whose lives had been dedicated to the Communist cause. They became victims of this travesty that masquerades as "Justice" in Communist lands. They were accused and immediately convicted of a long list of incredible and impossible crimes, and in the space of two weeks suffered summary execution. The incongruity of the Communists screaming about the alleged anti-Semitism directed against the Rosenbergs and simultaneously murdering a far greater number of Jews in Czechoslovakia should have been obvious to all. One would expect even the case-hardened Communists to feel a little guilty at their obviously contra-

dictory position. There is no evidence of this sense of guilt. The campaign on behalf of the Rosenbergs waxed ever more furious.

What is the explanation of their apparent total oblivion to the inherent contradiction in their position? The true Communist was utterly sincere in his rejoicing at the execution of the Czechoslovakian Jews and in his heartbreak at the execution of the Rosenbergs. The execution of the Czechoslovakian Jews was a good act. The Jews were criminals. The evidence against them was true. Every Communist heart must rejoice at the triumph of "Justice"! In contrast the execution of the Rosenbergs was against the Communist goal of revolution and dictatorship. Thus it was an evil act. It follows that the Rosenbergs were guiltless. The evidence against them was perjury, given by evil men. Every Communist heart must feel the anguish of this hideous travesty of justice.

The Communists have officiated at the diabolical union of hypocrisy and sincerity and they have produced a bastard offspring of limitless evil.

Wherever a Communist speaks today the word "peace" will fall from his lips like snowflakes in a blizzard. Every Communist action is represented as motivated by a passionate love of peace, while the most benign actions of the free people are classified as "warmongering." While talking peace the Communists continue to build the vastest war machine ever known. They train every child in the grim and terrible business of war and disturb the peace of country after country. Once again they seem master hypocrites. Nevertheless, I venture to suggest that if a Communist were given a lie-detector test and asked, "Do you really want peace?" the lie-detector would indicate he was speaking the simple truth. The Communists sincerely believe themselves to be *"the people of peace."* They live for peace and will willingly die for peace.

We must hasten to explain that the peace so dear to the heart of the Communist is something entirely different from that which is dear to the heart of decent people throughout the world. The basic Marxist Communist doctrine is that everywhere in the world there exists a state of war known as the class war. They are not responsible for the existence of this war. It is an historical reality. Karl Marx discovered it as Newton discovered the law of gravity.

No act of theirs can abolish it. They can merely recognize its presence and cooperate with the historic purpose by fighting the class war with all their might. This war theoretically is between the two classes—the bourgeoisie and the proletariat. However, the bourgeoisie has recruited its armed vanguard, the government, with its army and police, while the proletariat has unconsciously elected the Communist Party to lead it in the battle. Thus within states there is war between the Communist Party and the government. In the process of history this war has changed from a national to an international plane. The Communist Party has come to power in Russia, in China, and in Eastern Europe. The bourgeoisie remains in power in Western Europe

and in America. The leadership of the bourgeoisie has fallen upon America. Therefore a state of war exists between Russia and America, and between China and America. Every act these Communist countries do they consider an act of war, and is designed to hasten its consummation.

Since war is the present state of being, what is peace? Peace is the consummation of this war in total Communist victory. This is the will of history. Since the Communist Party is ordained to bring this victory to pass, and thus establish peace, it is the party of peace and by definition can commit no war-like act. Every act that advances Communist victory is a peaceful act. Without hesitation they take a peaceful gun and put a peaceful bullet in the war-like brain of their enemy. They administer a peaceful death with burial, if any, in a peaceful grave. When the Communist armies advance with tanks, guns, bombs, and bayonets, littering the field with dead, it's the advance of the forces of peace.

We are reminded forcibly of the prophetic word of God, "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."—I Thessalonians 5:3.

Communism now reaches a point of agreement with Christian theology. It concurs in the doctrine of the sinfulness of man. They agree that present human nature is depraved and utterly unfit to form the perfect society. They do not use the word "sinful," preferring terms such as degenerate or diseased. The cause of sin, however, is not to be found in the "fall" of man, but is merely the reflection in consciousness of the vicious labor relationships of the Capitalist system. Human sin can be eradicated only by the destruction of these labor relationships. The cause must be eradicated.

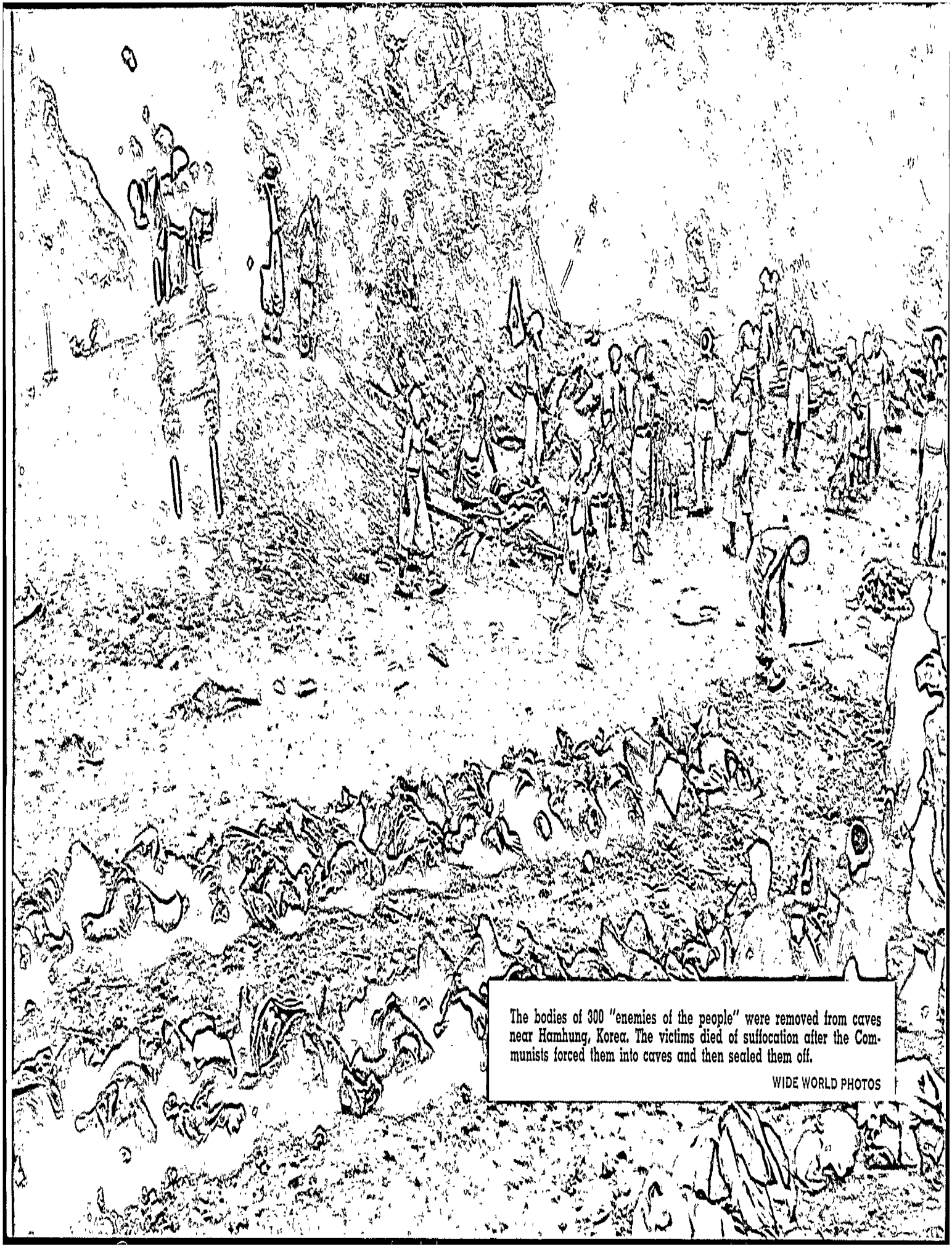
Drunkards are drunkards because of the Capitalist system. Criminals are criminals and prostitutes are prostitutes because of the operation of the profit motive. It is as futile to concentrate upon converting the individual sinner as it is to bail out a torpedoed ocean liner with a tin can. The Capitalist system must be destroyed. And only then will evil disappear from the face of the earth.

The destruction of the Capitalist system must be achieved by a violent *revolution*. It cannot take place as a series of reforms. In THE STATE AND REVOLUTION Lenin writes: "The supercession of the bourgeoisie state by the proletariat state is impossible without a violent revolution."

The aim of the revolution is not to seize control of the state. Within the *democratic* form of government various parties and individuals contend for state power. They wish to control the executive and the legislature, thus being in a position to make laws, and having at their disposal the police force and the army to enforce these laws. This power is exercised in America under the sovereignty of the Constitution. Lenin makes it lucidly clear that the Communist goal is not to seize the power of the state, but to destroy the state in its

entirely. In THE STATE AND REVOLUTION, page 51, he writes, "This course of events compels the Revolution to concentrate all its forces of destruction against the state power and to set itself the aim, not of perfecting the state machine, but of smashing and destroying it." Today it is fashionable for the Communist apologists to interpret the Communist devotion to force and violence as the reluctant defense against their enemies who initiate the attack. Marx, Engels, and Lenin specifically ridiculed this concept. They gloried in the prospect of the use of force. It is an action, not a reaction. They openly glorified violence as the instrument of progress.

Revolution is the core of Communist conquest. To them a reformist (one who believes in the adequacy of reforms alone) is beneath contempt. As the student anticipates the day of graduation; as the bride looks forward to the day of her adorning; as the expectant mother awaits the hour of her deliverance; so, with flashing eyes and leaping pulse the Communist looks forward to that golden hour of the future, the day of Revolution.



The bodies of 300 "enemies of the people" were removed from caves near Hamhung, Korea. The victims died of suffocation after the Communists forced them into caves and then sealed them off.

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

PART II

SYMPTOMS

Chapter I

THE COMMUNIST PARTY

Communism has proved itself to be a disease of unprecedented virulence. The rapidity of its spread throughout the world has been staggering. A few short years ago any prophet who would have told of the actual situation existing in the world today would have risked incarceration in an institute for the insane.

Communism has repeatedly achieved what every authority proclaimed to be utterly impossible. No barrier of nationality, geography, culture, or religion has been adequate to stop its progress. They have advanced with consummate skill. They have leaped the great wall of China and overwhelmed the inertia of the Chinese personality. The religious barriers of Rome and Islam are yielding before the Communist onslaught. *No barrier yet devised by the human mind has been adequate to prevent this advance.*

THE PARTY

One specific symptom of the Communist disease is the universal existence of the Communist Party. This party is the instrument of despotism in countries under Communist control. It is a thorn in the side of authorities in countries which have not yet succumbed to the Marxian virus. The Party is in large measure the creation of Vladimir Lenin.

In 1903 he split the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party into two sections. The cause of the division appeared to be a minor difference of opinion concerning qualifications for party membership. The Party operated through working groups or organizations. Lenin moved that no one be eligible for membership unless he served in a disciplined capacity in one of the Party organizations. He demanded that membership be closed to all who have not thus proved themselves.

His opponent, Martov, had a large measure of agreement with Lenin but contended that he was too rigid.

The rule should not be universally applied, and exceptions should be made for people of outstanding qualifications. These individuals would be embarrassed by serving in a humble capacity such as street corner agitation, house-to-house visitation, or illicit literature distribution. This group included university professors, government officials, and members of the aristocracy.

When the vote was taken Lenin secured a small majority. The Russian word for majority is akin to Bolshevik, so the followers of Lenin became known as "Bolsheviks." Originally the term "Bolshevik" indicated simply the Party of the majority. With the progress of the years, however, it has been surrounded with a deep emotional content. To the Communists it is a title of the highest honor! To the non-Communists it is a word of horror, associated with slavery, torture, and brutal death.

The structural organization of the Communist Party is the key to its unity and power. The organizational principle is known as Democratic Centralism. This results in a pyramidal form of organization. All authority concentrates in the one individual at the apex of the pyramid. This must inevitably lead to total power being given to one person.

At the base of the pyramid there are the local District or Workshop groups. The next level is the Council for a wider area. This consists of representatives from each of the local groups embraced. The representative from the local group to this higher council is elected by the local group. This is the sum total of the democratic process. This representative cannot be instructed by his local group as to how he is to vote on any matter that may arise. His authority can be restricted in no way.

At the higher Council matters are debated. Prior to the vote being taken, however, the voice of the Communist Party has been heard. The decision reached is binding on every member of that Committee. As a unanimous body they return to their local groups, bringing with them their instructions. These instructions are absolutely binding on every matter at the local level. The returning representative cannot say, "This is the viewpoint of the District Council; personally, I voted against it." He must return absolutely convinced of the wisdom of the decision. He cannot reveal that he opposed it in vote except when giving a self-criticism of his error and expressing penitence.

Finally, at the apex of the pyramid, there is the Central Committee and the executive of that committee. This was previously known as the Politbureau but is now known in Russia as the Praesidium. The real matters of policy are debated in this summit executive. The vote is absolutely binding. They must not merely *obey* in letter, they must *concur* in spirit. This vote constitutes the decision of the Communist Party. It is veritably the voice of their God. They must *think* it is right, humiliate themselves by abject confession if necessary, and wholeheartedly obey the voice of the Party.

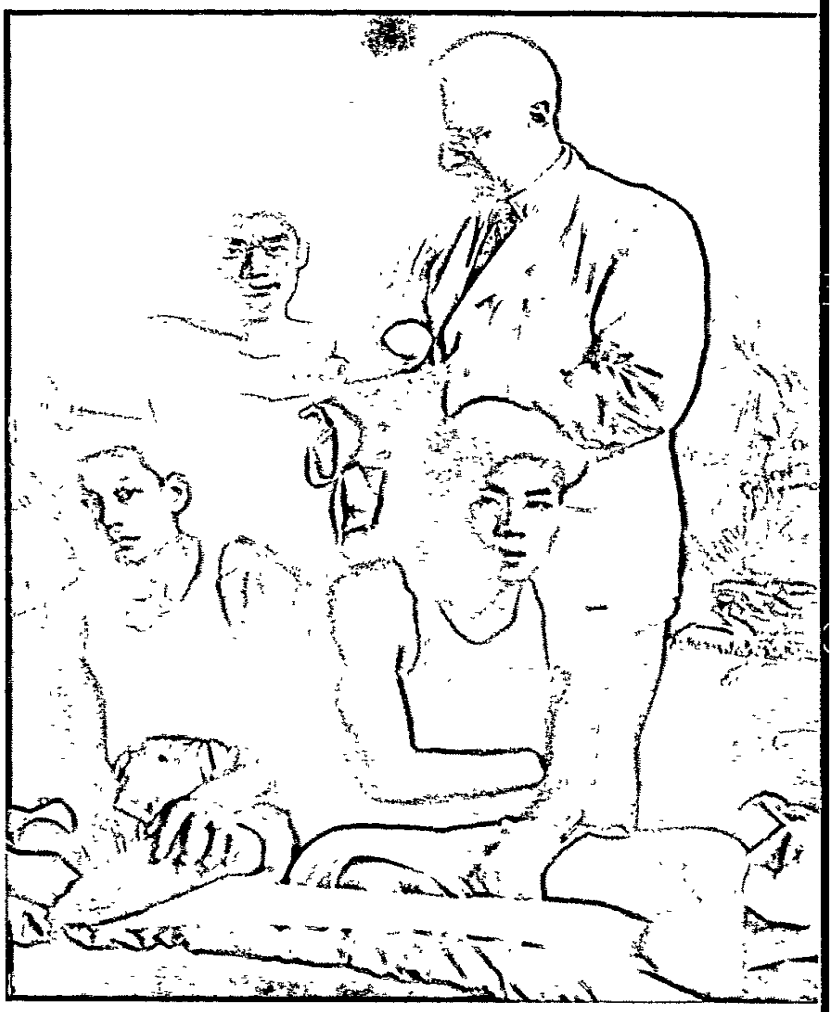
It is clear that whoever can obtain a majority in the top committee is absolutely master of the entire Communist machine.

In 1929 in the Politbureau Joseph Stalin had the slender majority of four to three. There was Molotov, Voroshilov, Kalinin, and Stalin against Bukharin, Rykov, and Tomsky. This slender majority was sufficient to assume absolute control of the entire Communist apparatus and put to death the three who voted against him. Strange as it may seem, the recurrent quarrels at the top in the Communist empire are not evidence of division, but of unity. It is not a sign of weakness, but a revelation of strength.

With the creation of the Communist Party, Fascism was born. Hitler and Mussolini were merely pupils of Lenin and Stalin. Their records in brutality and extermination are merely reflections of the basic brutality of the Communist machine. Utilizing his position of

THE RESULTS OF COMMUNIST OPPRESSION.

Dr. Reuben Torrey, Presbyterian missionary, and ROK troop amputees.



Dr. Frank C. Phillips, Executive Secretary of World Vision, Inc., with a Korean war orphan.

Korean women weep as they identify bodies of loved ones. The victims were political prisoners killed by suffocation in caves sealed off by the Communists. They belonged to the wrong social class.

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

power within the Party, Stalin cold-bloodedly exterminated almost the entire original membership. This included six out of seven members of the Politbureau on the death of Lenin.

In 1924 the Politbureau comprised Zinoviev, Kamenev, Bukharin, Rykov, Tomsky, Trotsky, and Stalin. Stalin alone died a natural death. All other members died at the hands of the executioner. Tomsky, the great leader of the Russian Trade Unions, anticipated the executioner's visit by suicide. Trotsky fell victim to the crashing pick-axe wielded in Mexico City. The others received Stalin's personal visiting-card, a bullet adequately positioned at the base of the skull.

In addition to the members of the Politbureau, he exterminated three out of five marshals of the Red Army. He also murdered the overwhelming majority of the members of the Central Committee of the Bolshevik Party which organized the October Revolution of 1917. Stalin went to meet his Maker with hands stained with the blood of millions. During the brutally enforced collectivization of 1929 to 1932, over a million died of starvation in the Ukraine alone. This is not counting the bones that lie in the icy Siberian wastes, bearing testimony to the brutal heart and administrative skill of Joseph Stalin.

To the Communists the Party is a higher form of being, meriting their absolute and uncritical obedience. Their attitude to it is one of worship. The mystical fervor of the Communist to the Party is well illustrated in the speech of Stalin at the bier of Lenin.

"Comrades, we Communists are people of a special mold, we are made of a special stuff. We are those who form the armies of the great international proletarian strategist, Comrade Lenin. It is not given to everyone to be a member of such a party. It is not given to everyone to withstand the stresses and strains that come with membership in such a Party. It is the sons of the working class, the sons of want and struggle, the sons of incredible privation and heroic effort who before all should be members of such a party. That is why the Party of the Leninists, the Party of the Communists, is also called 'The Party of the Working Class.'

"Departing from us, Comrade Lenin adjured us to hold high the 'Member of the Party'—we vow to thee, Comrade Lenin, that we shall fulfil thy behest with credit."

The true Communist utterly identifies himself with the mind, will, and heart of the Communist Party. He loves where it loves, and hates where it hates. In no circumstances would he raise his puny intellect and emotions against the synthesis of the Communist Party. He can say, "I live, yet not I, but the Communist Party lives in me." It is a religious substitute for the life of faith in Christ.

This attitude of the Communist to the Party is revealed by Liu Shao Chi in HOW TO BE A GOOD COMMUNIST. "Whether or not a Communist Party Member can absolutely and unconditionally subordinate his personal interests to the Party's interests under all circum-

stances is the criterion with which to judge his loyalty to the Party, to the Revolution, and to the Communist cause." And again, "If sacrifice has to be made for the Party, countless Communist Party members will face death with equanimity and make any sacrifice without the slightest hesitation." However, it is not enough to die for Communism. The true Communist must feel happy while he dies! It is interesting to ponder and wonder if the Rosenbergs, leaving behind their two orphaned children, were buoyed up within as they took the long last walk to the death-chamber to die for the triumph of world Communism!

This principle of Communist self-abnegation throws light on many inexplicable occurrences in the Communist realm. Consider the puzzling destiny of Lavrenti Beria. Under Joseph Stalin he occupied the position of undisputed power as Head of the dreaded secret police, the N.K.V.D. Many people thought the death of Stalin would see him come to complete power. Six months after the death of Stalin, Beria was arrested, accused of a long list of crimes, made ignominious confession, and was summarily executed. All the authorities rushed in to explain what had taken place. We heard of internal dissension within the Praesidium, of quarrels between the Army and the Secret Police, or between the Party and the Army. The experts attempted to bring reason to the irrational. All explanations leave unanswered one question: "How did they arrest Beria in the first place?"

Who was this man? He was head of the Russian Secret Police, and the Uniformed Police. He was head of the Secret Army that controls the Red Army. He was Administrator of Siberia and Director of their slave-labor empire. He was in charge of the atomic and hydrogen energy projects. Every project under his direction flourished with unprecedented success. He had an informer in every Party and Government meeting. He had phone connections whereby he could listen to the phone conversations of every government and party official. He had a key to the safe of every significant person except Stalin himself. How is it he did not discover the plans being hatched for his downfall?

I suggest the following interpretation. Beria was arrested and executed because he chose to be arrested and executed. He was a Communist. Lenin defined the Communists as "Dead men on furlough." The true Communist lives in the being of the Communist Party and dies with delight at its will. The Communist Party is the historically ordained instrument by which the masses of mankind are to be delivered from bondage.

However, in the place of worship and love for the Communist Party resentment and hatred are developing. This cannot be allowed to continue. The responsibility for the unfortunate lots of the people cannot be laid to the door of the Party. It must be due to some evil enemy agent. It must be somebody well known, in a position of power, upon whom the attention of the people can be focused. With his purging, their resentment can be purged and the Party can advance to new triumphs. A meeting of the Praesidium is held, the problem is discussed, and finally a vote is taken. The vote falls on Beria.

A transformation ensues. The vote of the highest Committee of the Party is the actual creator of truth. Beria now *becomes* guilty of that of which he is accused. The others turn from him with loathing for his perfidy, and shame for the blindness that led them to associate with such an evil character. He goes out, confesses to the designated crimes and incriminates those who should be incriminated. The resentment of the people towards the Party is purged and the Party advances, unblemished, to new triumphs. It is a Satanic, perverted atonement. The individual atones for the Messiah, and not the Messiah for the individual.

No human motivation is uncomplicated, and undoubtedly this interpretation is over-simplified. Nevertheless, it does point up the quality of Communist consecration "to serve without vanity and to the ultimate degree."

In every country in the world this Party is at work. Superbly organized, and internationally controlled, it represents a dagger at the back of all free lands.

Chapter II

BRAINWASHING

A missionary speaks at a Bible conference. He has suffered much for his Lord. After going to China to preach and manifest the love of Christ he was taken captive by the Japanese. For years he endured hideous suffering at their hands. With the defeat of Japan he returned to the American homeland. He was restored to health and once again his great love took him back to China. Once more he was taken captive. This time there was a new quality in his captivity. The Communists did not merely torture him until he confessed he had been a spy. After treatment for three months he was convinced he *had* been a spy. The recollection of his criminal spying acts was so acute and his sense of guilt so severe that, to use his own words, he was "on the very verge of suicide." Never will I forget his tragic look as he said, "Dr. Schwarz, how will we ever get the American people to understand these things?"

A young man sits squat-legged in a padded cell in a veteran's hospital. Young and vibrant with life, he was recruited into the army of his country and sailed across the seas to battle for freedom on the distant soil of Korea. He left behind him the aching hearts of loving and devoted parents. Some years later he returned shattered in body and mind. He underwent the modern process of scientific evil known as brainwashing. He confessed to germ warfare. He has been declared guiltless by the American Army and granted an honorable discharge. This has not been able to disperse the fog of poisonous melancholy that embraces him. His memory is now accurate, and his judgment is clear, but his personality is shattered and he is in love with the cruel mistress "Death." He tries to take his own life. No means has yet been found to lift this cloud from him. He belongs to the legion of the brainwashed.

Brainwashing is a word of mystery and dread. It indicates a planned barbarous scientific assault upon the very foundation of the human mind. In it we see the utter heartlessness and scientific ruthlessness of Communism reach its Satanic fulfillment.

The Communists do not acknowledge the existence of mind. They are materialists and "brain is all." They are not alone in this belief. A Baptist minister was taking a course of post-graduate study at a prominent American university. He mentioned to the professor of psychology something concerning the human soul and received this reply: "For twenty years we have not believed in the existence of the human mind or the human soul." Here is the foundation of brainwashing. It is unlikely that professor was a Communist, but he was laying the foundation.

If the Communists do not believe in the ultimate existence of mind, in what do they believe? They believe in brain structure and function as it is formed by the experiences of life; that is, in what is called the conditioned reflex.

A baby is born with certain skills necessary for survival, but otherwise very helpless. The little one can suck and it can cry. These

activities involve coordination of muscular activity and this coordination is unlearned. These skills are known as natural or unconditioned reflexes. Experience begins to accumulate within the life of the child. At the outset the movements are wild and uncoordinated but gradually they become controlled and skillful. Muscular coordination is achieved. This skill is known as "conditioned reflex." It is manifest in muscular coordination but it is stored within the structure of the brain. The babe learns to sit up, to stand, to walk, to talk, to ride a tricycle, to write. All these skills are conditioned reflexes stored within the brain. From this storehouse of reflexes there emerges personality, character, judgment, and memory as a subjective superstructure. This is Communist doctrine.

The control of personality, judgment, and memory now reduces itself to the study of the building and destruction of conditioned reflexes.

The great Russian scientist who studied these reflexes was Pavlov. His experimental animal was the dog. His experimental reflex was the secretion of saliva. He took dogs and placed a tube in their salivary duct that he might measure accurately the flow of saliva. The dog has a natural reflex. When it is hungry the saliva flows. He showed the dogs food and simultaneously rang a bell. The ringing of the bell became associated with the viewing of the food. He then rang the bell a little before he showed the food. He gradually increased this time interval. Finally the dogs were so conditioned that he merely needed to ring the bell and the saliva would flow.

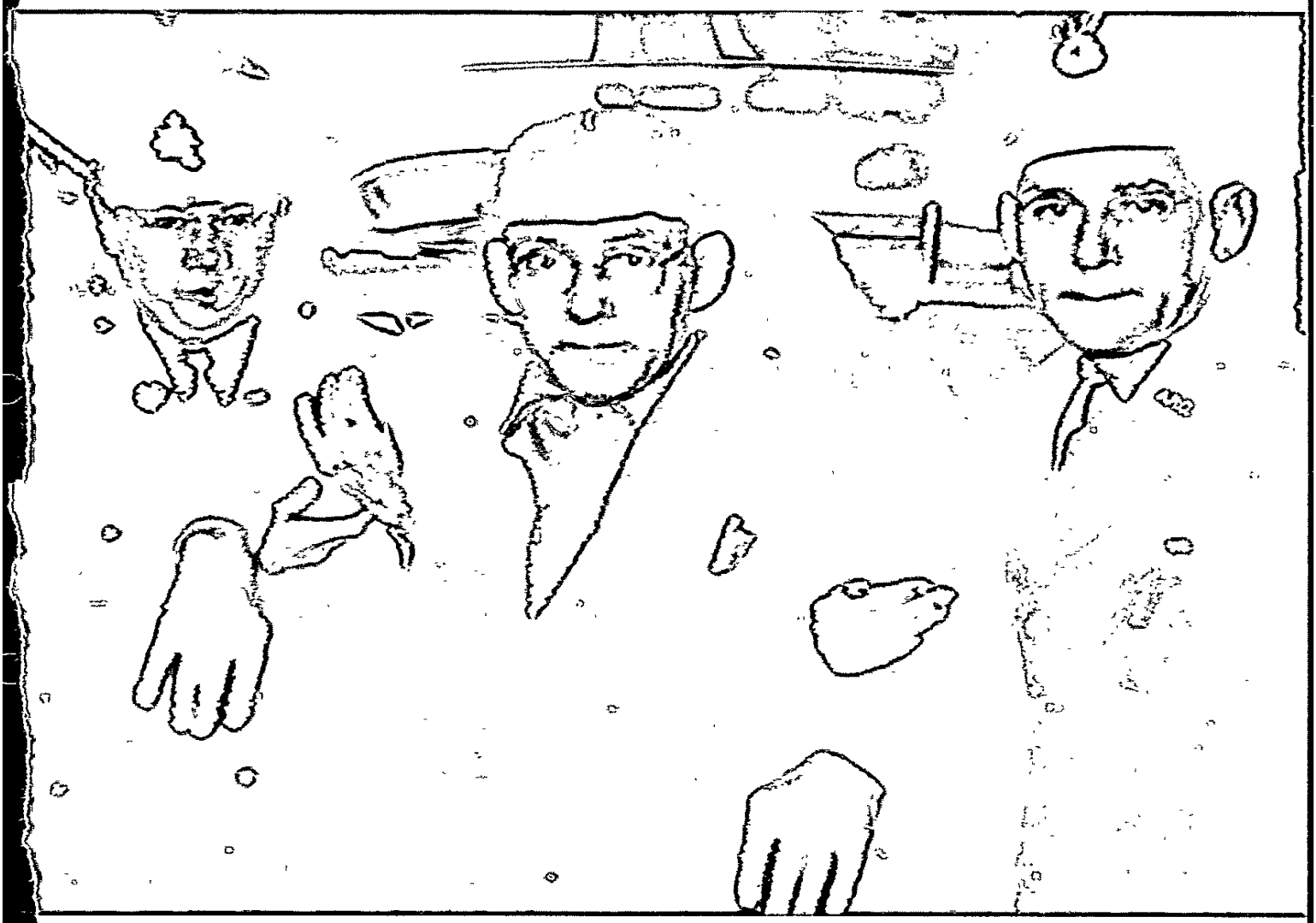
He then proceeded to build more complex conditioned reflexes and had a kennel of dogs with a specially formed and clearly differentiated reflex pattern.

In 1924, Leningrad, the site of Pavlov's laboratories, experienced a major flood. Pavlov's dogs were trapped. For a week they were without attention. After the rescue, Pavlov, brilliant observer, noted a peculiar thing. A number of the dogs went into a state of deep depression. They suffered physical and emotional collapse. They became sluggish and retarded in their movements. They lost interest in the details of a dog's life. They lay about in a state of dull disinterest. Pavlov made this great discovery. In this state their conditioned reflexes were blotted out. He could then recondition them according to an entirely different pattern.

This provided the key to Pavlov's future activity. He called this condition Cortical Inhibition of the Higher Cerebral Function. He then graduated from the laboratory of dogs to the laboratory of human animals. He developed the techniques whereby the corresponding state could be developed in men and women. He was able to bring about artificial mental and emotional breakdown. The patterns of the past were destroyed. He could reform the mental and emotional fragments in a pattern of his own choosing.

This induced artificial mental and emotional breakdown has the following *characteristics*:

Dr. Homer V. Bradshaw is helped from ambulance at Hong Kong. Dr. and Mrs. Bradshaw, American Missionaries and natives of Pittsburgh, Pa., were arrested by the Communists in 1950.



WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

Retardation of physical functions. The movements become sluggish and infrequent. There is no zest in activity. A minimum amount of activity for the maintenance of life is carried on and no more. The tendency is to sit almost motionless in one position.

Deep melancholy. The outlook is one of sadness and gloom. The bearing is dejected. There is no smile in the eye or on the lips. An aura of sadness surrounds all.

Great sense of guilt. The victim feels guilty of vast and terrible crimes and the mind is tormented with this guilt. This sense of guilt attaches itself to any actions, real or suggested, leading to constant confession and limitless remorse.

Tendency to self-destruction. The only escape from the intolerable burden of remorse and misery seems in death. There is a recurrent desire to commit suicide as the sole means of relief.

The instruments to produce this breakdown are fourfold:

Exhaustion. The individual to be brainwashed is first utterly exhausted. He is deprived of sleep for long periods of time. The entire vitality is lowered by producing a condition of utter physical and mental exhaustion.

Confusion. Concurrently with exhaustion goes confusion. Limitless sessions of questioning are the order of the day. The interrogator sits with a bright light over his shoulder sending its glaring beam directly into the eyes of the one being questioned. The ordeal is endless. A single session may be as long as or even longer than 72 hours. There is no attorney present and no constitutional privilege. Every question must be answered. The questioner is very skillful. He can frame questions so that a simple answer may convey an unconscious admission. There are baited questions of the type "Have you stopped beating your wife?" These may be asked in hundreds of ways. An alert mind sees the trap and avoids it. As exhaustion increases, however, the mental defenses fall and are breached by one of these loaded questions. A simple answer is given involving a hidden admission. This admission is later extracted and the victim is confronted with it. He denies it. He is then confronted with his answer to the question previously given and asked if his answer did not give this admission. He is compelled to admit this is so. He is then asked on which occasion he was lying—in his original answer or later denial. In either case he obviously is a liar and as such all his answers must be suspected. Confusion piles upon confusion. He becomes unsure of himself and his answers. Truth and phantasy become merged and the very foundations of the mind begin to crumple and fall apart.

Chronic Physical Pain. During all this time a state of sub-acute or chronic pain is present. This does not usually involve acute torture. It is not desired to produce a physical breakdown in advance of a mental one. There must be no obvious marks of physical damage when the final brainwashed product is produced. He is left cold without adequate clothing or cover so that the extremities may be frozen. He is left hungry in a state of chronic malnutrition. He is left where

the body can assume no natural or relaxed position; it can neither lie down, sit up or stand erect, but must be twisted to some uncomfortable and unnatural position. Slow, ceaseless, debilitating pain further saps the foundation of the mind.

Emotional Tension or Fear. As scientists the Communists study the individual to discover his emotional weakness and then exploit it. He may be susceptible to threats held over the heads of his loved ones. He may have certain fears of heights or rodents or confined spaces. Constant fear and persistent inner emotional torment is the environment to be produced. There must be no rest or respite for body, mind, or emotions.

The balanced application of these four forces, applied over an adequate period of time, produces the desired result. The mind smashes into fragments. The world of reality dissolves and the broken individual is now ready for the Communist therapist to cleverly reconstruct memory, personality, and character after the desired pattern.

Injection of Communist Ideas. The increased suggestibility of the broken mind is now utilized. The ideas to be believed are suggested, and repeated. Repetition has a tremendous influence on the shattered mind. These suggested ideas are attached to the sense of guilt which is a permanent feature of the confused mental state. The sense of guilt is now attributed to these memories. It will be remembered that the missionary, mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, attributed his sense of guilt to the memory of his terrible spying. In truth the sense of guilt came first. The memories of the spying were suggested later.

The excessive emotional depression and confusion are now removed by psychiatric techniques, while the suggested ideas remain in force. The individual is then produced for whatever Communist purpose is designated. He confesses the crimes he "remembers" committing. He loves his persecutors. He is inordinately grateful to them. He believes his own confession.

There is one bright spot in the whole picture. In the majority of instances the changes brought about by the Communists are not permanent. When the individual is removed from the clutches of the inhuman Communists he recovers his sanity and emotional balance. The scars of his dreadful experience remain with him for ever, but after a recuperative period he can resume his place in a society of free men.

This hideous process is Satan's substitute for the wonderful Christian experience of the washing from sin in the blood of the Lamb of God, and the daily washing from delusion and selfishness in the water of the Living Word.

Mrs. Wilda Bradshaw is helped from ambulance by Red Cross officials. She was released with her husband after nearly five years as prisoner of the Chinese Reds. Mrs. Bradshaw was unable to answer questions. Her husband said, "It'll take a little while to get it through to her that she's out."

WIDE WORLD PHOTOS

Chapter III

FEET SWIFT TO SHED BLOOD

The man was young and carried with him an impression of cleanliness and strength. He had observed an interview on television and had requested an interview. It did not take long to discover he was a typical young American—very proud of his role as husband and father. He was well known and respected in the city. He had been born and raised within its borders.

He said, "I was a captain in the Marines; landed at the Inchon landing in Korea and fought north to the Yalu River. In the fighting there I lost every member of my platoon either by wounds or death. I was twice wounded myself and as a consequence invalided home. Now I am in the Reserves.

"In Korea I saw many terrible sights, but of these one stands out in my memory for the starkness of its horror and the mystery of the madness that accompanied it.

"We went into a town in North Korea from which the Communists were just withdrawing. They had not had time to finalize their preparations. Against a brick wall a row of trenches had been dug and, neatly stacked along those trenches were three hundred bodies. They were all dead. I had seen death often and in many guises. It was not the fact of their death but who they were and the manner of their death that so horrified and mystified me.

"They were old men; men who were too old to serve in the army or labor battalions and march north with the retreating Communists; women, little children, and babies too young to be taken from their mothers to fend for themselves during the northward march.

"This was the manner of their death. The children had been picked up by the feet and swung around so that their heads had been crushed to a bloody pulp against a brick wall. The women had had their breasts cut off and been left to hemorrhage and die in a pool of their own blood. The old men had had their genital organs cut off and been left to hemorrhage. Here and there, apparently as an act of favoritism, one or two of them had had their throats cut.

"I looked on this gruesome sight and through the horror and nausea that overwhelmed me the question insistently came to my mind, Why? Why? Why?

"Why were these people killed? They were quite unable to do harm to anyone. If they were to be killed why was it done in this horrible, bestial, and barbaric manner?

"I've never been able to get an answer to those two questions. I think about them in the daytime. I dream about them in the nighttime. I waken in a cold sweat because of them. Why? Why? Why?"

The answer to these two questions opens a window into the very horror chamber of hell which is Communism. Why were they killed? The answer is in essence very simple. They belonged to the wrong

social class. The class of the future is to be what Communists call the "Proletarian Class." Each other class must be put to death. Age and sex are entirely irrelevant to a scientific project in animal husbandry.

The Communists have a consistent contempt for individual human life. It is a mere superstructure on the reality of the material organization, formed by the economic environment. They dispose of it with a wave of the hand or a wink of the eye. They treat their own with an utter contempt for true value. And they are advancing rapidly with the avowed intention of treating American citizens and the citizens of the free world in this manner.

The evidence of the utter disregard of the Communists for human life is overwhelming. Vladimir Petrov was head of the Russian Secret Police in Australia. He sought sanctuary with the Australian people and brought with him many documents revealing the extent of the espionage that was taking place. Three judges were appointed by the government to investigate the evidence provided by Petrov. After a prolonged and painstaking investigation they reported that all documents produced by Petrov were completely genuine and that Petrov was a truthful and reliable witness.

Petrov relates that during Stalin's great purge of the late 1930's he was a cypher clerk of the secret police. In this purge Stalin deluged the land in blood. It is reported that 2,000,000 were coldbloodedly murdered in this purge and these were all from the higher echelons of power within Russia.

Every town was given its quota of executions. Petrov tells how he would be called upon to decipher such a cable as this: "Execute 10,000 enemies of the people." It would be sent out from the central office of the secret police under its gruesome and blood-stained chief Yezhov. There would be no indication as to whom these enemies of the people were. There would be no statement of the specific crimes of which they were guilty. The responsibility would rest upon the local secret police to determine these details. The important thing was that they fill their quota. On some pretext or other the 10,000 would be found. Every skeleton was dragged from every closet and made an excuse for execution. The social origin of every party member was re-examined. If he originated in a diseased class this was grounds for his destruction.

Trial was summary and execution swift. There were too many to allow the luxury of long trials and legal delay. Most were executed by simple executive order. Petrov relates how one town was behind in its quota. They were visited by the executive assistant of Yezhov himself. He gathered the secret police together and berated them for protecting the enemies of the people. He then announced, "We have enemies in this very room," and turning, he dramatically pointed at certain individuals. They were immediately seized and executed without the slightest pretense of a trial. Such is the Communist contempt for life. Their feet are indeed swift to shed blood, for they have no fear of God before their eyes.

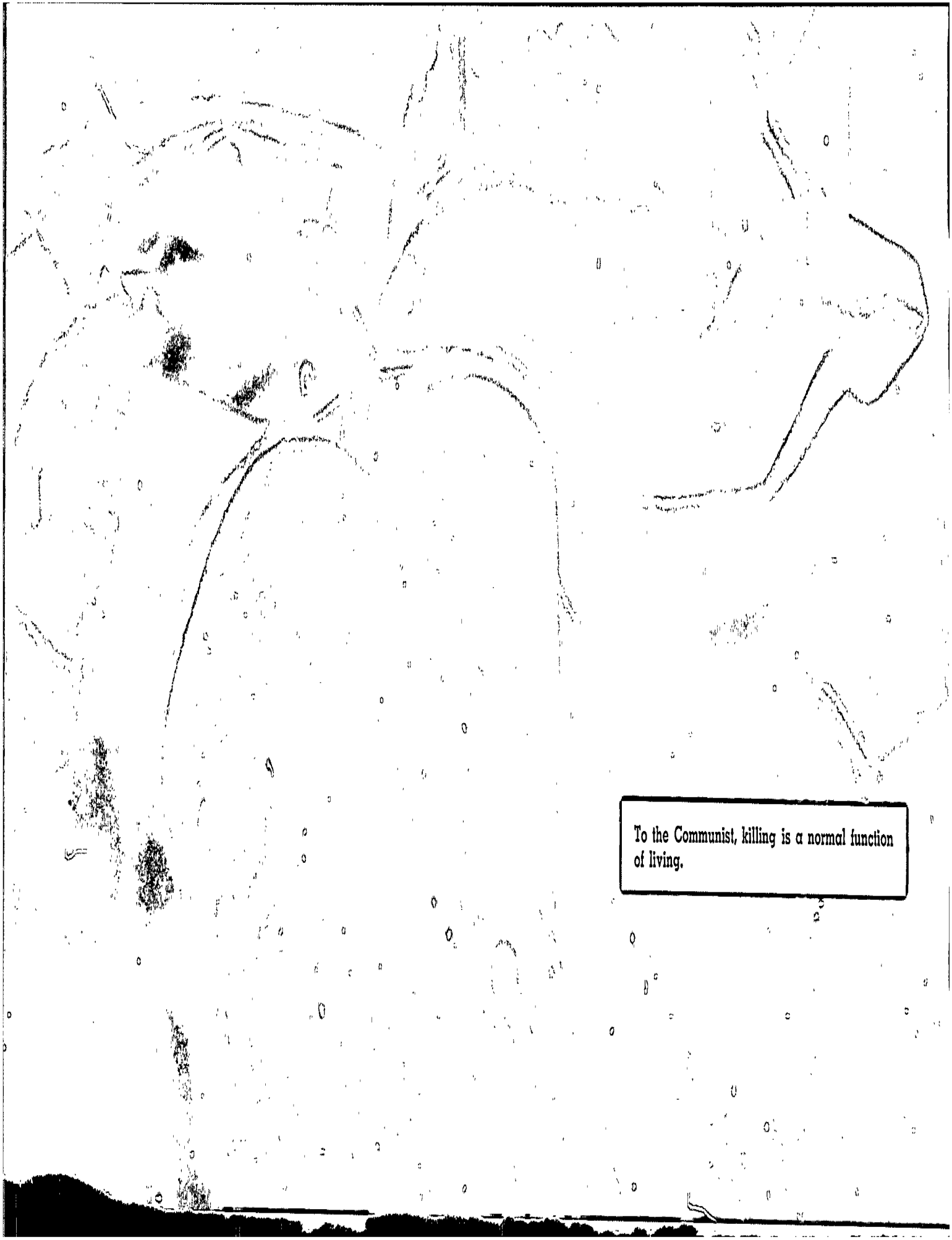
This program of Communism is in no sense due to the barbaric character of the Eastern nations in which Communists first seized power. It is the natural and inescapable consequence of their basic beliefs. The belief is accepted that there is no God, and that men and women are but animals. The belief is accepted that Communists have been selected by a beneficent destiny to conquer the world and "artificially control the evolution of the human species." Thus the extermination of the unfit animals becomes necessary and "moral."

The Communist Party is faced with this problem in America as in other lands. They will be just as cold-blooded and cruel as any Oriental. Ex-Communists who have proved the genuineness of their repentance tell how the leaders of the Communist Party believe it will be necessary to dispose of one-third of the American people after their assumption of power. The inhuman horror of this program staggers the imagination, leaves the tongue speechless, and the mind in paralysis. It is so evil that most people living lives divorced from the inhuman science of Communism, simply cannot understand it. It is the truth. God's Word reveals it, and both logic and history confirm it. They are master-builders building the vastest structure the carnal mind has ever conceived. Their plans are drawn minutely many years in advance. Five, ten, fifteen, twenty years is to them but a day. They know they will be called upon to put to death many millions. It is idle to plan the execution of millions without preparing the means whereby it is to be accomplished. To execute many millions is no mean feat. It can be achieved by bombs or other weapons of mass destruction. These, however, are not selective; they take friend and foe, proletariat and bourgeoisie alike.

If they wish to be in the position where they can destroy a segment of the population, they must have trained executioners. If people are to be willing and consistent executioners they must enjoy administering death or, at the very least, find it not unbearably distasteful. This attitude of mind and heart can be brought about only by the provision of many experiences that will harden them to death so that killing will be a normal function of living.

There is in operation today a program malignant as the pit of hell where it was spawned. The entire junior generation of the Communist world is being scientifically bestialized, that not only will they kill, they will enjoy killing. If necessary they will mutilate and massacre with a dry eye, a slow pulse and a free conscience. Every school child in China is compelled to attend mass executions as a portion of their education. The first time the little kindergarten tots see these brutal killings they are apt to vomit or faint. It is a terrible ordeal. The second time it is not quite so bad. After about five times it is routine. Later it even becomes interesting. Here we see cold-blooded inhuman science plunge to its supreme infamy.

One evening I was the preacher at a well-known church in the Northwest. I told them the grim truth of what was being done to Chinese children. At the conclusion of the service a lady came to me and introduced herself; she had a fragrant Christian personality.



To the Communist, killing is a normal function of living.

She said, "Dr. Schwarz, I was so glad to hear you say what you did tonight. My husband and I saw those very things happening with our own eyes. We were missionaries in China and spent two years under the Communists near the Burmese border. The imprint of those terrible days will never leave us. When we came out we tried to tell people what was happening. They did not want to know. It disturbed their peace of mind too much. If we were invited to speak once, after hearing what we had to say, they did not invite us back. Many people prefer not to know the truth when it does violence to the complacent and self-indulgent pattern of their daily life."

The experiences of this fine missionary couple were not only profoundly disturbing but also very revealing. They illustrate the nature of the program of this terrible and Godless foe. When the Communists first came to the town they were the epitome of friendliness and charm. No one could have been more delightful. Step by step their program of enslavement and transformation went into operation. While happiness was the order of the day they selected all potential leaders of the future resistance and on some pretext or other they were executed. They then utterly disarmed the people. Every weapon, large or small, had to be surrendered. They gave great rewards to anyone who could tell where a weapon was hidden. They set everyone spying on everyone else. This applied with particular significance to the children.

They stopped freedom of movement and a system of internal passports was instituted. They stopped freedom of association. Any gathering not under Communist direction became automatically suspected. These missionaries were asked by their own church members to stay away from all church services. The presence of the missionaries placed the lives of the worshippers in jeopardy. They were liable to arrest for consorting with spies.

The assault on the child mind began in earnest. The children were filled with pride. They were directed in their affections towards the state and away from their parents. They were encouraged to spy on their parents and one another and even to relate "wrong" thoughts in their own minds.

One day under the guns of the soldiers the grade school children were marched out. The business center of the town was cordoned off. The children were sent into the shops to search them for weapons and currency. They stopped every adult on the street and the children searched them down to their most intimate garments.

The mass arrests and executions began. Those missionaries would receive an order not to go out of their house the following day. At 10:00 a.m. the bands would start down the streets. Behind the bands a group of prisoners would march with their hands cruelly bound behind their backs. Into the hands a stock would be thrust with a placard at the top telling the crimes of which they were allegedly guilty. Behind the prisoners the school children would march and the mothers were compelled to take their babies in arms to witness the

mass execution of these prisoners. To turn the face away at the most brutal moment was a criminal act.

The Christian mothers naturally hated this necessity of thus degenerating their own children. They tried to hide them. If they hid them and were caught they were arrested for counter-revolutionary activity.

There is nothing more hideous in Communism than their deliberate brutalizing of the children. We again think of the words of our Lord, "But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea."

Massacred Koreans line burial trenches . . . the starkness of its horror and the mystery of its madness . . .

There is nothing more hideous in Communism than their deliberate brutalizing of the children.

PART III

PROGNOSIS

Chapter I

THE FORECAST OF COMMUNISM

The term prognosis is not in such general usage as the term diagnosis. The prognosis of a disease refers to its future rather than its present. Treatment must be related not merely to the severity of the existing symptoms but also to the probable future development. Inherent within the disease there is a law of development. An understanding of this law coupled with the records of past sufferers enables an intelligent prediction of the future. The symptoms of the moment may be minor and insignificant, and yet there may be within the being of the disease a future development of unlimited tragedy. Treatment depends very largely upon this future expectation. This principle is now generally acknowledged in our daily life.

How serious is the danger that Communism presents to the health, liberty, and life of free men and women throughout the world? Upon the answer to this question depends the severity of the treatment. This question must be answered by fact, not fancy, by knowledge and not intuition. The facts of Communist progress are staggering.

In 1903 Lenin established Bolshevism with about 17 supporters. In 1917 Lenin conquered Russia with about 40,000 supporters. In 1955 the party of Lenin was in iron control of 900,000,000. If God would but burn the significance of these figures into our hearts! The number of their conquests is too vast to be comprehended. A few comparisons may give some indication of the gravity of the situation. Adolph Hitler bathed the world in carnage and blood and he began with 75,000,000. Japan likewise set out on her Asian conquest with 75,000,000. The Communists today have 900,000,000—twelve times the number Hitler and Japan had.

One final comparison should challenge every Christian heart. Nearly 2,000 years ago God manifested the fulness of His love in the person of His only begotten Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, born of the Virgin Mary. Our Lord lived a blameless life and died an atoning death. Crucified, dead and buried, He rose from the dead and gave to His Church the great commission, "Go ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel."—Mark 16:15. In obedience, the Church of our Lord has pressed forward. They ceased neither by day nor night to preach the Gospel. The early Christians faced the ravening mouths of the devouring lions. They endured the flames as they tormented their flesh and wafted their spirits into the presence of their Lord. Today nearly 2,000 years later only one-third of the people of the world have heard in some fragmentary measure the story of the love of Christ.

The Communists have conquered more than that since 1917! If this does not challenge the Christian heart, it is stony indeed. The natural impulse is to cry out, "It's not true. It cannot be true." When sober analysis convinces of its complete truthfulness the question arises, "What can we yet do, even at this late hour, to fulfill the command of our Lord?"

The Communists openly proclaim that they propose to conquer the world. They have made tremendous strides towards the consummation of this goal. To simply close our eyes and say, "It can't happen, it isn't possible," is the comfortable refuge of wishful delusion. It is not the pathway of our Lord, Who said to the people in His day, "You hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky but can you not discern the signs of the times?"

The prognosis of Communism is desperate, and only an honest acknowledgment of this provides a hopeful basis for successful treatment.

Pastor Han shows the lonely air raid shelter where he escaped execution.

Bob Pierce and Chaplain Harold Voelkel with heroic North Korean Pastor Im, who played a leading part in the work with the Communist POW's. Pastor Im was held prisoner by the Reds for two years, and later by the U.N. forces as a North Korean fugitive.

Chapter II

THE CURE FOR COMMUNISM

The challenge is immediately made: "You have given a clear diagnosis with a chilling prognosis. What do you now prescribe as the treatment to hold this malady in check? What prospect is there that it may be defeated?"

Fundamentally this battle is a great conflict between God and Godlessness; between matter and spirit; between Christ and Satan; between heaven and hell. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but [spiritual and] mighty through God to the pulling down of strongholds."—II Corinthians 10:4.

In this titanic struggle we may pause and weigh the opposing forces. We are heavily outnumbered. They have the raw material of 900,000,000 human souls. They are at this moment fashioning them for their purpose. Their leadership is highly intelligent and following a very clever program to bring them steadily and surely to total world power. Their personnel is courageous, dedicated, and obedient. What hope have we?

Our hope rests in our great unconquerable asset; the power of our living and Almighty God. He has not abdicated from the throne of the universe, and one day ". . . The kingdoms of this world [shall] become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ. . . ."—Revelation 11:15.

God has chosen to limit Himself to act through human instruments. The power of God is released through the lives of God honoring, God-inspired, and God-directed men and women.

The Communists confidently affirm the certainty of their victory because of the quality of character prevailing in allegedly Christian countries. They believe that personality and ideas are the product of the prevailing economic environment. Our environment is capitalism in its dying phase. It has created a type of character without survival value. The typical Christian is so self-indulgent, so avaricious, so entertainment intoxicated, so intellectually lazy, so limited in his horizons of interest that we will never have the requisite understanding or dedication for survival.

Pause for thought is appropriate. Are our lives arguments for or against the accuracy of this Communist thesis. Our Lord says, "Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savor, wherewith shall it be salted? It is henceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men."—Matthew 5:13.

Has the Christian life lost its savor? Is our professed Christianity a drug soothing us to sleep? Again and again I hear the cry "We have no need to worry; God loves us. He won't let anything too bad happen to us."

Although this is true in the absolute sense, it is not true in the sense in which it is applied so often. God loves the Koreans, but the

scene described earlier of mutilated bodies certainly took place. Many of the victims were Christians. God's love guarantees us strength in tribulation and eternal life. It never guarantees absence of suffering and toil.

> Shall I be carried to the skies
> On flowery beds of ease,
> While others fought to win the prize
> And sailed through bloody seas?

Our faith in God should never be a sedative to slumber. It must be a stimulus to prayer and selfless courageous service.

Once Christians are awakened to the danger and their responsibility there are many things they can do. We will consider but a few.

Practical Help. In the words of our Lord in Matthew 25:31-46, we have the judgment of the nations.

> When the Son of Man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory:
>
> And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats:
>
> And He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.
>
> Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:
>
> For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took Me in:
>
> Naked, and ye clothed Me: I was sick, and ye visited Me: I was in prison, and ye came unto Me.
>
> Then shall the righteous answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, and fed Thee: or thirsty, and gave Thee drink?
>
> When saw we Thee a stranger, and took Thee in? Or naked, and clothed Thee?
>
> Or when saw we Thee sick, or in prison, and came unto Thee?
>
> And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto Me.
>
> Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

For I was an hungered, and ye gave Me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave Me no drink:

I was a stranger, and ye took Me not in: naked, and ye clothed Me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited Me not.

Then shall they also answer Him, saying, Lord, when saw we Thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto Thee?

Then shall He answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the lease of these, ye did it not to Me.

And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Our Lord uses here as the test of fitness to inherit the kingdom, whether or not we have fed the hungry, given drink to the thirsty, and clothed the naked.

The world is filled with the hungry, the thirsty, and the naked. From the streets of Korea to the streets of India they cry out for bread. The Communists use this hunger to recruit them to the army of the Godless. We must help in a practical way.

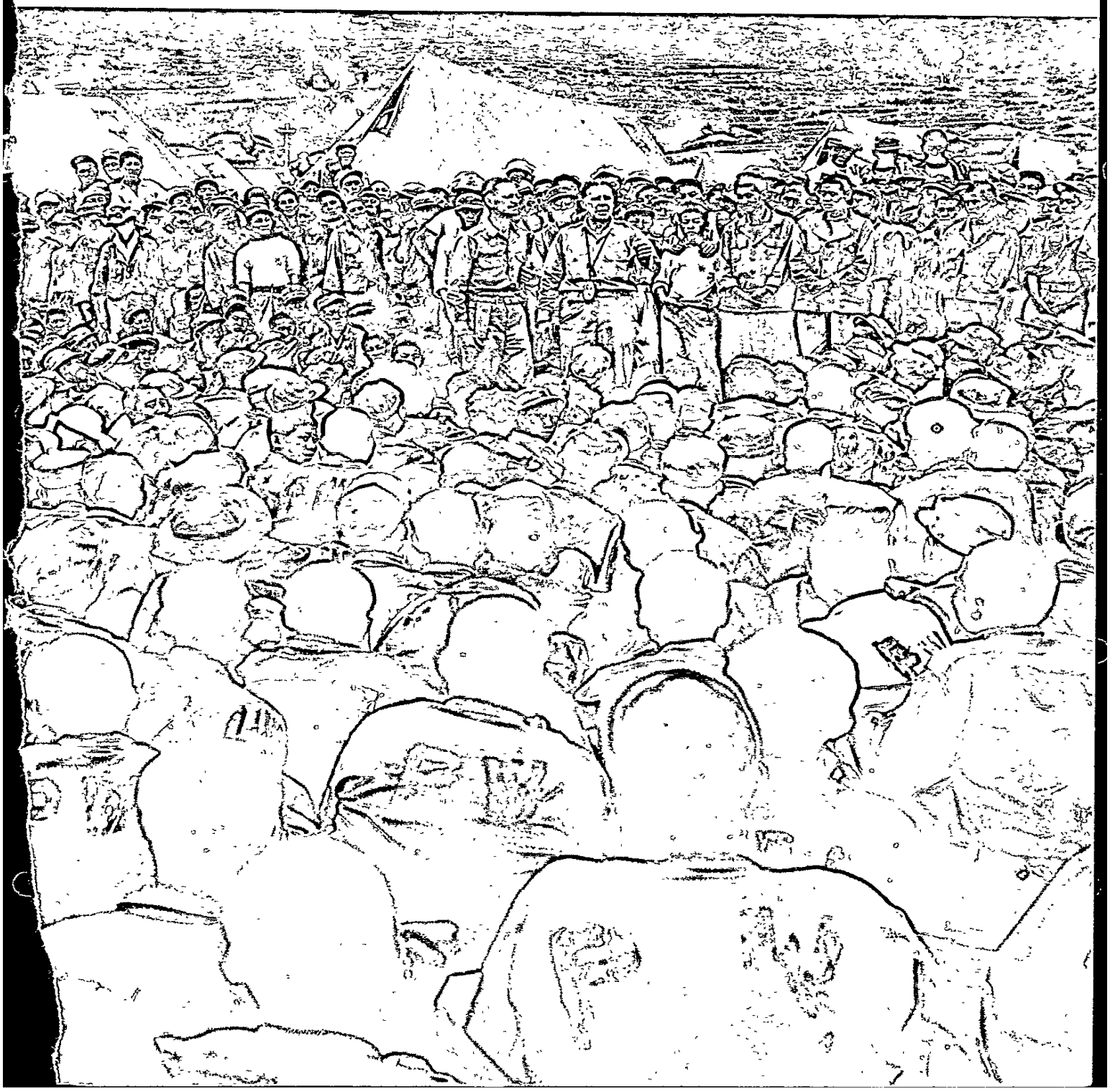
How many of us are in love with this world; its automobiles, its central heating, air-conditioning, and its wide-screen television? These things we *must* have, while the night winds are hideous with the cries of the hungry.

The Communists give, and give, and give again. They realize they do not belong to themselves. Their money is entrusted to them for a cause. Their hours belong to their Godless master. No sacrifice of money, reputation, comfort, or health is too much. They do not tithe. Many give at least one-half of their income to the Communist Party. Can we not do as much for our Lord. We must sacrifice and give until it hurts. This is the test of our love for our Lord.

Literature. We are confronted with a strange paradox. We claim to be a spiritual civilization. We believe in the spirit of man and the power of the human mind. Ideas are creative and the great ideas of men have formed a dominant role in the history of mankind. On the other hand the Communists are arrogant and naked materialists; they proclaim that matter in motion is the sum total of all being. They despise spirit and in the last analysis reject the very existence of mind itself as shown in their brainwashing. And yet the Communists are conquering the world with ideas while the free world tries to combat them by material means.

After a service one evening a man introduced himself to me as a retired medical missionary from China. He had given the best years of his life in loyal and selfless service to the bodies and souls of the Chinese people. The Communists had come and conquered and he had been expelled. He said "In 1926, in one day I saw 3000 pounds of literature go through the mails of our province to the high school students." That's when they conquered China, when they conquered the student mind. They merely mopped it up in 1949.

Dr. Bob Pierce preaches in a Communist POW camp . . . a great conflict between God and Godlessness.



The Communists are deluging the world with books and directing them primarily to the minds of the young. They are superbly printed on excellent material, and the price is but a fragment of their value. Wherever there is the young student in Asia, eager for learning, there are Communist books.

These books are beautiful and unbelievably seductive. They are adapted to the moral concepts and cultural background of those they are intended to win. They present Communist countries as lands of loveliness and liberty, where everyone is happy in an environment of peace, prosperity and tender humanity. They present America and the free world as the lands of decadence, exploitation, immorality, and misery.

Where the Christian missionary teaches to read, the Communist comes and provides the literature to be read. "Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners."—I Cor. 15:33.

One priority desperately urgent is that books of Christendom and democracy, be made available to the students of Asia, Africa, and South America: good books, clean books, well-printed books, books that tell the truth about God and His love, and about the Redemption of the Christ of Calvary. If the present conquest of the Asian student mind continues unabated, all the atom and hydrogen bombs in the arsenals of the world will be obsolete and meaningless to halt the Communist advance.

The cry is raised, "But what can we do? We are so limited in our resources. This is a matter for government action." "It is better to light one candle than to curse the darkness." We must do the little we can at once and not postpone it awaiting the great things the government may or may not do. God can take our little and multiply it a million fold to feed the multitudes. Our small projects may become the example and inspiration for great ones. The important thing is to act, and the time is now.

Prayer. "Men ought always to pray and not to faint." Nevertheless, it is so much easier to talk about praying than to pray. We need to pray fervently; to pray persistently; to pray with triumphant faith; to agonize in prayer. Once the vision is seen of the vastness of the danger to our homes, our loved ones, our children, and our very lives, it should drive us to our knees.

"Therefore, also now, saith the Lord, turn ye even to Me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the Lord your God. . . ."—Joel 2:12.

Dedication. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die it bringeth forth much fruit. He that loveth his life shall lose it."—John 12:24-5.

Lenin defined the Communists as "Dead men on furlough." They were dead to self and alive to the Communist Party. The Apostle Paul could say, "For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh." "I am crucified with Christ."

Dr. Bob Pierce, president of World Vision, Inc., receives a medal for his work in the Communist POW camps.

Chaplain Harold Voelkel, and Bob Pierce give individual spiritual counsel to a Communist POW.

Can we die to self and live in Christ. "Nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave Himself for me."—Gal. 2:20.

The Christ-revealing life is the light of the world.

The Christians must act first and not wait for the politicians, the legislators, and the government. They are the inheritors of the power of God to turn back the Godless. If they fulfil their preservative function as salt the whole body of the free world may be preserved. To do the task near at hand will ultimately lead to the distant projects being undertaken by many others.

Victory. Arthur Koestler in his book THE AGE OF LONGING through one of his characters expresses the conviction that the defeat of the Christian world is certain because of the loss of faith in the immortality of the soul. With no faith in an after-life all attention is concentrated upon securing the maximum pleasure in this present one.

To any who lack this saving faith there is a place where it may be gained—in humble penitence at the foot of Calvary's Cross. There God bestows the gift of faith which gives everlasting life. We hear the promise, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth on me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die."—John 11:25-26.

True faith in Christ is certain victory.

1 [redacted]

b6
b7C

REC-4 100-402036 32

October 14, 1959

AIRMAIL

Mr. Richard Franklin
17 Queen Street, Concord
Sydney, New South Wales, Australia

Dear Mr. Franklin:

Your letter dated October 4, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the FBI does not have any investigative jurisdiction in Australia. I am, therefore, not in a position to offer you any advice concerning the matter mentioned in your letter.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 9
OCT 14 1959
COMM-FBI

OCT 14 11 15 AM '59
REC'D-READING ROOM
F B I

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent wrote the Bureau on 7-15-59 to determine if the Communist Party, USA, is a legitimate political party or a menacing force. Bulet 7-23-59 advised him that while claiming to be a legitimate political party, the Communist Party, USA, is a vital link in the international communist movement.

Correspondent's current letter advises that people in Australia believe that the Communist Party is just another political party and as long as the party has no members in Parliament they have nothing to fear.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

Tolson
Belmont
Delaney
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holmes
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ✓ TELETYPE UNIT

RDS:pwe (3)

Mr. Richard Franklin

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

He stated his fiancee's father and brother are members of the Communist Party and his fiancee "tends to think that way." He stated he does not have the capability to reason with them and asks the Bureau to help him. He is not specific as to the help he desires.

By separate communication, correspondent's letter is being referred to the Attorney-General's Department, Melbourne, Australia. The correspondent is not being advised of this referral.

TRUE COPY

4th Oct. 1959.

Dear Sir

Three months ago I corresponded with Dr. Fred Schwarz Exec. Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade at Long Beach, California, asking him what part I could play in helping to defeat communism, as yet I have not got a reply to my letter.

I am appealing to you for help, in the hope that you may be able to help me. In Australia, the people and the goverment seem to think that communism is just another political party and as long as they have not got a member in Parliament they have nothing to worry about. For years now I have studied communism, and every day I grow to hate it more. I am a member of the Liberal Party of Australia, but even hear they don't seem to care much about it. My fiancee father and brother are both member of the Communist Party, and although my fiancee is not a member of the party she tends to think that way. I am now convinced that people that beleave in communism are of low mentality, and could be made to see reason if put to them in the right way. I have not got the capability as yet to reason with them, could you please help me. My fight is not a personal one but a fight for the security of my country, again would you please help me.

Your Faithfully

/s/ Richard Franklin
17Queen St. Concord
Sydney N.S.W.
Australia

TRUE COPY

DECLASSIFICATION AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM:
FBI AUTOMATIC DECLASSIFICATION GUIDE
DATE 04-14-2010

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

1 - [redacted]

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
EXCEPT WHERE SHOWN
OTHERWISE

October 22, 1959

100-402036

#282,810
Classified by SP5cal/ahr
Declassify on: OADR
12/6/88

Miss Stella Nardecchia
40 Wilmont Lane
Greenville, South Carolina

Dear Miss Nardecchia:

Your letter dated October 17, 1959, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. Furthermore, information in the files of this Bureau is maintained as confidential and available only for official use in accordance with a regulation of the Department of Justice. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your requests.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 5
OCT 22 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Charlotte (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, CHARLOTTE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent or Dr. Thomas Parker. Bufiles reveal that John Hellmuth Noble and his father went to Germany in 1938 and operated a camera plant under the Germans until 1945 when they were arrested by the Russians and confined in prison camps.

NOTE TO CHARLOTTE, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO ~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

RDS:pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

ORIGINAL FILE IN 100-411893-19

Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room

Miss Stella Nardecchia

NOTE TO CHARLOTTE, CONTINUED

Although his father was released in 1952, Noble was not released until 1955. He was cooperative with Bureau Agents when interviewed in 1955 and is allegedly strongly anticommunist. He is the author of the book referred to by the correspondent and has toured the United States on paid speaking engagements concerning his experiences. The reliability and accuracy of his information are not known. The "Mongolian," referred to by the correspondent, was the nickname of the Russian political officer in charge of internal political affairs as well as of the records at Camp Muehlberg, a Soviet prison camp near Dresden, Germany, in 1948. Noble furnished information concerning this individual to Bureau Agents when interviewed in 1955 and stated the individual was allegedly then in the United States. (100-411893)

Billy James Hargis is a nondenominational minister and has been described as a "hillbilly-type evangelist." He was the subject of a Registration Act investigation because of contacts with the Dominican Republic Embassy and a trip to the Dominican Republic. The Department advised, however, in April, 1958, there was insufficient evidence to establish that his activities would constitute him an agent of the Dominican Republic. (97-3475)

Dr. Fred Schwarz is executive director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade and is not the subject of a Bureau investigation. He allegedly has spent many years in the study of communism and in the past few years has toured the country in connection with his organization. Bufiles contain no identifiable data of a derogatory nature concerning Schwarz or his organization. (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

After hearing lectures by John Noble, Billy Hargis and Dr. Thomas Parker, a supporter of Dr. Schwarz, correspondent is concerned that this country has been sold out to the communists. She referred to various statements made by these speakers. She inquired whether Noble is telling the truth and whether he can be trusted. She also wants the Bureau to confirm the presence of the "Mongolian" in this country.

TRUE COPY

40 Wilmont Lane
Greenville S. C.
Oct 17, 1959

Dear Mr. Hoover,

It was impossible for me to sleep last night after listening to a lecture by John Noble, author of I Was a Slave in Russia.

The one thing among many that troubled me so was his telling of the first 7½ months in solitary confinment, then the second prison he was transfered to, the torture imposed on him by the chief of the camp who is today in America! A Mongolian I believe he said, who is in our country preparing the same thing for Americans!

Mr. Hoover in the last week I have listened to three different speakers, Dr. Thomas Parker, a Greenvillian, councilman and supporter of Dr Swartz, Dr Billy James Hargis of Christian Crusade and last night John Noble. All of these men voice the same opinion. That our country has been sold out to the Communists by men in high places in our Goverment, especially the State Department.

They each held different views regarding the situation.

Dr. Parker had just returned from a weeks study at Annapolis with Mr Arherns. Dr Swartz, many other prominent men all of the same opinion. We are far down the trail into the enemies camp put there by lack of interest ignorance of their goals and methods and also a book written by a Mr Welch who states one case of treason after another by Americans against our country that have gone unpunished and unpublished for the man on the street.

Dr. Hargis says our lack of faith, the United Nations and the idea that we can buy our security by supporting 72 of the world 86 nations is the trouble.

But Mr Noble's personal experience in Germany & Russia and his flat statement that by admitting the man Khrushchev to our country, "holding hands with the Devil" as he put it we have lost!

As I said his statement regarding the Concentration camp generals presence in the United States, bring the same things for innocence Americans that they have been doing

TRUE COPY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED DATE 12/6/88 BY SPSC/lab
#282,810
100-402036
NOT RECORDED
ORIGINAL FILE IN

TRUE COPY

to innocence victims of 70 nations or more, plus the statement that there are more than 3000 American slaves there in Russia today, that this country knows about but has done nothing.

Is this man Noble telling the truth? Is he to be trusted? I write you for these answers and confirmation of the presence of the Mongolian in our country.

Our group is firm and determined to follow your advice. The Father Melfi Forum whose Mrs Barbara Morgan writes you. Many thanks for your encouragement. It is so differcult to understand our presidents motives and yet how can we as Americans go along unquestioning, following like sheep to the slaughter? But will our voices be heeded? Millions must have protested the visit of Russias Khrushchev but it did no good. Has the situation gone beyond the reach of the American people?

Yours truly

/s/ Stella Nardecchia

DIRECTOR, FBI 10/29/59

SAC, SAN DIEGO

JONATHON KIRBY
News Director
Radio Station KCBQ
San Diego, California

This office is in receipt of a copy of the letter which JONATHON KIRBY, KCBQ, sent to the Director under the date of October 27, 1959. It is noted that KIRBY makes mention of a Dr. BERNARD C. SCHWARZ of Sydney, Australia, whom he describes as Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. For the Bureau's assistance in evaluating KIRBY's request, it is believed that he is referring to Dr. FRED C. SCHWARZ from Australia, who on the night of October 26, 1959 made a public anti-communist speech at the Kona Kai Club, sponsored by the Religious Emphasis Foundation. He also gave a press release while he was in the city. Enclosed for the Bureau's information are copies of news clippings from San Diego papers concerning his speech, and his press release.

JONATHON KIRBY, of course, is well known to the Bureau and is the subject of a series of correspondence between this office and the Bureau captioned "Critical Years" program, editorial-news feature, Bartel Radio Chain - Miscellaneous - Information Concerning". In connection with this program, the Director sent KIRBY a letter of appreciation dated July 2, 1959.

On October 28, 1959 the San Diego Division forwarded a copy of KIRBY's comments concerning "The FBI Story" which was submitted under the caption "The FBI Story, San Diego Division".

In San Diego letter to the Bureau dated June 23, 1959 captioned "Radio Station KCBQ, San Diego, California, JONATHON KIRBY, News Director - Miscellaneous - Information Concerning" mention is made of KIRBY's earlier request concerning the preparation of a program on communism and a copy of the Bureau's letter to KIRBY dated July 2, 1959 contains additional comments concerning this matter to the effect that "With regard to Kirby's proposed documentary

(2) - Bureau (Encls.2) (REGISTERED)
1 - San Diego (80-324)

57 NOV 16 1959

FLP:rk
(3)

MCT-42

100-40636
NOT RECORDED
191 NOV 12 1959

ORIGINAL COPY FILED-IN

program on communism, the Bureau does not desire to become involved in any radio interviews of former communist informants. Should Kirby locate on his own initiative an informant previously utilized by the FBI, this information should be brought to the Bureau's attention and consideration will then be given to extending cooperation to Kirby in connection with his proposed program and the script to be used." In this connection, KIRBY has advised that he was recently in touch with one [redacted] who he was considering using in this documentary interview of a communist. KIRBY, at the present time, is undecided as to whether or not to go ahead with the [redacted] matter, but indicated he would maintain close contact with this office.

b6
b7C

It appears that the [redacted] referred to by [redacted] is one [redacted] subject of Bureau file 100-371569, and who is a Security Index subject of this office.

The above is being submitted for the Bureau's information and assistance and any further developments will be brought to the Bureau's attention.

Anti-Red Crusader Urges World Alert

Marshall will fail to com- [illegible] immunity [illegible] from people [illegible] curtain from their complacency, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz Australian anti-Red crusader, said here last night.

Schwarz, who left a successful medical practice and his family in Australia to fight communism, spoke at a dinner meeting of the Religious Emphasis Foundation last night. About 250 attended the meeting in the Kona Kai Club.

Schwarz said that some businessmen when polled a few months ago, said the world's most critical problem is inflation.

"I must confess that is difficult to believe," he said. "According to the same computing and forecast methods used in the business world, communism obviously is sweeping the world. It's just a question of time until it will wipe out the free world."

From a conquest of Russia with 40,000 followers in 1917, Schwarz said, the "godless force which makes only beasts of men" today has one billion persons in its influence.

"We need zealous, dedicated people; we need to recruit people of courage and powerful motivation to carry this fight to the battlegrounds of the campuses of South American universities, to their own people at home — wherever this insidious cancer is spreading among free men."

Schwarz said that a Christian newspaper of 25,000 daily circulation is now published in India. It has [illegible] 50,000 to start, [illegible] paint alone [illegible] a month.

"It carries the [illegible] messages for freedom [illegible] strongest exposure of [illegible] communist deceit and hos[illegible] ble.

"The paper is making [illegible] ress, and if communism [illegible] be stemmed and beaten [illegible] dia with the help of the [illegible] per, it will be our first [illegible] jor victory."

Schwarz was presented a plaque by the local Fr[illegible] ation which cited him for his valiant crusade against communism.

SAN DIEGO EVENING TRIBUNE
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA
October 27, 1959

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE 108 — 403036

'T'S SUSCEPTIBLE'

Business Called Prime Red Target

The most susceptible group in the United States to Communist exploitation is businessmen, Dr. Fred C. Schwarz of Australia, said yesterday.

But being gullible to Communist exploitation is not synonymous with accepting Red doctrine, he said.

"You can hate communism with your whole heart and yet serve it faithfully and well," Dr. Schwarz said in an interview at the U. S. Grant Hotel after a speaking engagement at the Kona Kai Club sponsored by the Religious Emphasis Foundation.

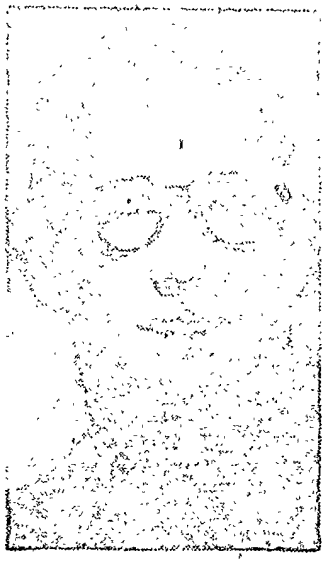
Chinese Communists Backed

He said the International Longshoremen's and Warehousemen's Union endorses trade with Red China, recognition of it, and United Nations membership for it.

So does the foreign trade department of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, he said.

"They urge the same thing, but for different reasons," Sc[illegible] said.

He sai[illegible] first debate with a B[illegible]ticial was in [illegible]10 ag[illegible]ax Julius of the Cent[illegible]mmittee of the Australian Communist Party.



DR. FRED C. SCHWARZ
He's from Australia

He Fares Better

"He made a monkey out of me," Schwarz said.

Schwarz said he came out much better two weeks ago at Harvard University, where he said he spoke against Otis Archer Hood, chairman of the Communist Party in Massachusetts.

Schwarz, who said his conversion as a full-time, global anti-Red crusader came "unplanned and unconsciously," helped form the Christian Anti-communism Crusade in 1953.

Medical Practice Ends

Two years later he gave up his medical practice to work full time against communism.

On the outcome of the world struggle against communism, he describes himself as being "intellectually pessimistic but spiritually and emotionally optimistic."

What is needed most, Schwarz said, is "an intelligent use of the intellectual, moral, and spiritual forces" of the free world.

Government Is Barred

Our government cannot participate in this field because of the separation of church and state, he said.

That is why he and others of his organization are attempting to motivate individuals to dedicate their lives to anti-Communist work, he said.

EVENING TRIBUNE
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA
October 28, 1959

ENCLOSURE

ENCLOSURE 100-402036

I - [redacted]

b6
b7C

November 5, 1959

REC-38 100-402036-33

Mr. David Owens
21 East Gregory Street
Pensacola, Florida

EX 106

Dear Mr. Owens:

Your letter dated October 30, 1959, with its enclosure, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. Also, the FBI does not prepare or maintain lists of organizations of the type you mentioned. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your requests.

Inasmuch as the circular you submitted purports to reprint testimony before the Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, it is suggested you may desire to communicate directly with that Committee concerning this testimony.

In accordance with your request, I am returning the circular you submitted with your letter.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 19
NOV 5 1959
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosure

1 - Jacksonville (enclosure)

SEE NOTE TO JACKSONVILLE, PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

RDS:pvt (4)

Tolson
Belmont
LeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
A.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

62 NOV 12 1959

MAIL ROOM ☑ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mr. David Owens

ATTENTION: SAC, JACKSONVILLE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

Correspondent enclosed a reprint of a two-page ad which the Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, has in the past placed in newspapers throughout the country. The circular reprints the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz, Executive Director, Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in Washington, D. C., on May 29, 1957. This testimony is strongly anticommunist in nature. This circular has been brought to the Bureau's attention on numerous occasions. Bufiles contain no identifiable information of a derogatory nature concerning Dr. Schwarz or his organization. Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Australia who has been described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. During the past several years he has toured the United States lecturing on communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of Dr. Schwarz.

Bufiles contain no information indicating that the Allen-Bradley Company is other than a reputable business concern. It is on the Department of Defense Key Facilities List and Navy is assigned security responsibility.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent submitted the above circular and he and his civics teacher believe it is of questionable validity. He requests we investigate the company which printed the circular, check on the testimony contained therein, advise him if the Allen-Bradley Company is a communist front organization and on the subversive list and also check on the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. He also wants to know if the circular is a cleverly disguised piece of communist propaganda. He requests the return of the enclosure.

Since Navy has security responsibility for the Allen-Bradley Company, a copy of correspondent's letter and the circular is being made available to Navy. Correspondent is not being advised of this referral since such advice may tend to confuse him and indicate to him the material and the company may be subversive.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

Mr. David Owens

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

Although the circular lists "Christian Anti-Communist Crusade," the correct name of the above organization is Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

21 East Gregory Street
Pensacola, Florida
October 30, 1959

Hon. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Department of Justice
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir,

Permit me to call to your attention the herewith enclosed circular supposedly written upon the vagaries of Soviet communism. This and other copies of the same were placed in the teachers' mailboxes of the Pensacola Junior College, Pensacola, Florida, on October 28, 1959.

The circular was called to my attention by my father. Upon taking it to school, my civics teacher recommended that I refer it to the FBI.

Would you please be so good as to investigate the company which has printed the circular. It gives its name in the lower right hand corner as the "Allen-Bradley Company", of Milwaukee, Wisconsin. My civics teacher and I are of the opinion that this circular is a document of questionable validity. Will you please check on the testimony given therein and also inform me as to whether the aforementioned company is a Communist front organization and therefore on the subversive activities list. Please check also the "Christian Anti-Communist Crusade", an organization mentioned in the circular.

If this is, indeed, a cleverly disguised piece of Communist propaganda, I would certainly appreciate knowing about it.

REC-38 100-402036-33
25 NOV 6 1959
Ack. JK w/enc. 11-4-59
Ltr to OWI 11-4-59
CDS/pw

Finally, would you be so kind as to return this copy of the circular to me. I am not certain that I can secure other copies in my immediate neighborhood and I am hesitant to write the company mentioned on the circular.

Sincerely,

David Owens

David Owens

1 - [redacted]

July 25, 1960

b6
b7C

REC-84 100-402036-34

9-2

Mr. H. W. Heines
Chairman
Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen
and Enginemen
Utah Legislative and Education Board
330 North Harrison Boulevard
Ogden, Utah

Dear Mr. Heines:

Your letter dated July 15, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

For your information, the FBI does not prepare or maintain a list of organizations such as you desire. The Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, however, has prepared and released a pamphlet entitled "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications" which may be of interest to you. This pamphlet may be obtained for thirty-five cents per copy by communicating with the Superintendent of Documents, United States Government Printing Office, Corner North Capitol and H Streets, Northwest, Washington 25, D. C.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Salt Lake City (enclosure)

SEE NOTE TO SALT LAKE CITY, PAGE TWO

THF:pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAILED 5
JUL 25 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
A.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

AUG 3 1960

Mr. H. W. Heines

ATTENTION: SAC, SALT LAKE CITY

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz is reportedly a physician from Australia who has been described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. During the past several years he has toured the United States lecturing on communism. The Bureau has conducted no investigation of Dr. Schwarz. (94-42689) (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has read a copy of the testimony of Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz on international communism given before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in May, 1957. He states that he believes this information is of importance and he would appreciate any additional information the Bureau could give him concerning Dr. Schwarz. Correspondent requests a list of known communist front organizations operating within this country.

A. L. TRIPP
VICE-CHAIRMAN
144 MEAD AVE.
SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Enginemen

UTAH LEGISLATIVE AND EDUCATION BOARD

K. C. TAYLOR
SECRETARY
151 N. HIGHAY 91
N. SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH

H. W. HEINES, CHAIRMAN
330 N. HARRISON BLVD.
OGDEN, UTAH

Ex 9-1

July 15,1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 1, D. C.

Dear Sir;

I have recently acquired a copy of the testimony of Dr. Fredirick Charles Schwarz on International Communism, given before The Committee on Un-American Activities May 29, 1957. In my capacity as chairman of the above named board Ifound it to be very significant and educational and believe it is important that I expend every effort at my disposal to get this information to my members, at least in the State of Utah. However I do not have any information on Dr. Schwarz other than what is contained in his testimony, and I would greatly appreciate any further history which your office may have available.

In addition to the above requested information, I wonder if it would be possible for me to obtain a listing of known communist front orgainizations operating within this country. My purpose in asking for such a list is to keep my members informed as to orgainizations which we should ignore and be ready to combat whatever influence they may attempt to exert over our lives, both our personal and public endeavors adn associations.

I have approximately 27 members on my committee and feel that we can and should get this information to our members and all of our associates in the railroad industry and personal acquaintances.

Sincerely hope you can concur with this request, and that it is not out of order.

I am, Respectfully
H. W. Heines
H. W. Heines, Chairman
Utah State Legis. & Ed. Board
330 North Harrison Blvd.
Ogden, Utah

ACK
1-Salt Lake City
7-25-60
THF/pw

MCT-18 100-40 2036-34

REC-84

5 JUL 26 1960

CORRESPONDENCE

5-TF

402036

November 5, 1959

Mr. Jonathan Kirby
News Director
Radio Station KCBQ
Seventh Avenue at Ash
San Diego 1, California

Dear Mr. Kirby:

Thank you for your kind letter of October 27, 1959. I am indeed pleased at the favorable response to "The Critical Years." As I pointed out in a previous letter to you, I thought your handling of this program was expert.

Since you now plan to approach the subject of communism in a documentary form, I am happy to enclose some material containing my views on this subject. I hope this literature will be of assistance to you in preparing your script. I have no objection whatsoever if you wish to quote excerpts from "Masters of Deceit" on your show. If you would like to send me a tape of this program when it is completed, I will certainly review it in the interests of accuracy.

It is a pleasure to be of assistance to you in this matter, and I will be looking forward with interest to reviewing the program tape when you make it available.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosures (8) Citizenship - A Call to Duty; God & Country or Communism? What You Can Do To Fight Communism; Struggle on a New Plane; Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion; How to Beat Communism; Communist New Look; Communist Illusion & Democratic Reality.

2 - San Diego

See Attention SAC next page.

1 - Mr. Belmont

See Note next page.

(TPM) (7)

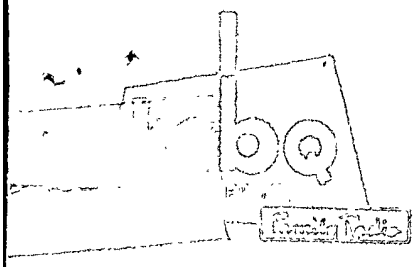
Tolson
Belmont
DeLoach
McGuire
Mohr
Parsons
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Holloman
Gandy

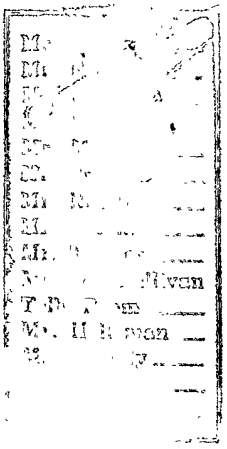
MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

MAILED 8
NOV - 5 1959
COMM-FBI

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 94-42689-12

NOV 5 9 04 PM '59
FBI - MAIL ROOM





M. J. [illegible]
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear M. H[illegible]

I am [illegible] able response [illegible] "Masters of Deceit", [illegible] Communist States and Canada.

For some time now [illegible] the subject of Communism [illegible] hashed and re-hashed. Following Khrushchev's visit to the United States, I believe I have the answer . . . to approach the subject from the view point of complacency on the part of the American people.

This morning I had the pleasure of making a reference tape with Dr. Bernard C. Schwarz of Sydney, Australia who is Executive Director of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.

I would appreciate very much receiving from your office any background material on Communism which might be helpful in preparing the script on this series. When the series is completed, I would very much like to send you a copy of the finished tape for your comments before it is released to the public. May I also have permission to quote excerpts from your excellent book on the subject, "Masters of Deceit".

Cordially,

Jonathan Kirby
News Director

JK:rib

THE BARTELL GROUP

KYA SAN FRANCISCO • KCBQ SAN DIEGO • WOKY MILWAUKEE • WKYC CLEVELAND
WADO NEW YORK CITY • WYDE BIRMINGHAM

ORIGINAL COPY FILED IN 94-43689-18

NOV 10 1959

NOT RECORDED
191 NOV 12 1959

100-402036

September 1, 1960

REC-80-402036-35

Mr. Alwin Olstad
1482 La Corta Circle
Lemon Grove, California

Dear Mr. Olstad:

Your letter of August 24, 1960, has been received.

In response to your request, you may secure a copy of "Guide to Subversive Organizations and Publications" by writing to the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office, Corner of North Capitol and H Streets, Northwest, Washington, D. C. There is a thirty-five-cent charge for this booklet.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 5
SEP 1 - 1960
COMM-FBI

NOTE: Spelling of name clarified by check of telephone directory.

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

SEP 7 1960

SAW:pak (3)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

TRUE COPY

1482 La Corta Circle
Lemon Grove, Calif.
8-24-60

Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D.C.

Dear Sir:

I am attending Dr. Fred Schwarz's school on anti-communism. He has indicated that we can obtain the book "Guide to Subversive Organizations." will you please send the book to the above address. Thank you

Sincerely,

/s/ Alwin Olstad

8-DCM/SAW

nmd
ack
9-1-60
SAW: pmk.
1-true copy
8-30-60
pmk

100th Birthday Anniversary of
General John J. Pershing

To the English Ambassador to the United States of America and President Eisenhower, apropos to today's radio news about Red China's acquisition of our scrap metal through Britain: The Trojan Horse coming across the Atlantic could be the actual Operation Take-Over, not a dress rehearsal, and our Lawmen are again being required to risk their lives to protect the evil enemy within our own borders. Nothing but grief can ever come from a "United" Nations whose cornerstone was laid by convicted communist spy Alger Hiss. You all know and scrape" back and forth around the world while innocent victims become dead or psychopathic-criticized. It's low-grade governing. Surely you don't really believe that we will submit like dumbies while traitors-at-large continue this creeping giveaway of our freedom, or are we already committed and you're afraid to tell us? Give me Liberty - - -, etc.

Respectfully yours,

Mrs. H. N. Thompson (parent).

(Gee, please, Make Your mad example to catch on fire.)

Encls./
cc: Senators Johnson and Yarborough
Representative Thornberry
Justice Tom Clark
Defense Secretary Gates

Four steps to communism:

1. Infiltration
2. Intimidation
3. Neutralization
4. Domination

"Is there not some chosen curse, some hidden thunder in the stores of heav'n red with uncommon wrath, to blast the man who owes his greatness to his country's ruin?"

1 - [redacted]

b6
b7C

October 13, 1960

100-402036-37

REC-92 EX-127

Mrs. R. O. Illyes aka Crystal Illyes
1309 Lexington Avenue
Lawrenceville, Illinois

Dear Mrs. Illyes:

I have received your letter dated October 5, 1960, with its enclosures, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, I must advise that the FBI which is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government does not furnish evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. I am, therefore, unable to comment upon the organization you mentioned. You should not infer, however, that our files do or do not contain information concerning this organization.

In accordance with your request, I am enclosing five copies of my report "Communist Target - Youth" and one copy each of several items of material which have recently been released by this Bureau. Since there is no charge for this material, I am returning your personal check, Number 1135, dated October 5, 1960, for $3.00 which you so thoughtfully enclosed with your letter. It is not possible to make arrangements to forward you material of this nature on a permanent basis since it is not regularly distributed by the FBI; however, if you will contact me again at some future date, I will be glad to furnish any additional material which has been released.

MAILED 20
OCT 13 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

RDS:pw
(3) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

63 OCT 20 1960

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

Mrs. R. O. Illyes

I am glad to know that my book "Masters of Deceit" has been of assistance to you and your group.

Your kind personal comments are appreciated, and I trust that the work of the FBI will always merit your support and approval.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (11)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent stated she is a member of a local anticommunist group called "The Lamplighters" and "Masters of Deceit" is at the top of the group's recommended reading list. Her association with this group has made her aware of the men who work so hard trying to wake up the public and she believes the Director is at the head of the list. She states she is being recognized for his efforts to inform the public. Her group is working through the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade directed by Fred Schwarz, and to insure that she is not being connected with the wrong group, she wants to know if it is reliable and authentic. She states she has to make a talk soon on communism and requested several copies of the booklets on "Youth--Target" and "all other recent pamphlets you have put out." She requested that her name be placed on our permanent mailing list as well as the names of three individuals she furnished. She enclosed a check for $3.00 to cover part of the cost. She also enclosed two pamphlets, anticommunist in nature, prepared by the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade but distributed by "The Lamplighters."

Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent or the individuals mentioned by her whom she desires be placed on a permanent mailing list.

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

Mrs. R. O. Illyes

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, headed by Dr. Schwartz, has never been the subject of a Bureau investigation. He is reportedly a physician from Australia described as a consistent opponent of communism since 1949. In recent years he has toured this country lecturing on communism. (100-402036)

In order for correspondent to receive Bureau literature on a permanent basis, she would be placed on the Special Correspondents' List. Since we know nothing of her nor of the group she represents, it is not deemed advisable to place her on the Special Correspondents' List at this time.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent in addition to "Communist Target - Youth."

1. "One Nation's Response to Communism."
2. Reprint from "FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin," March, 1960, with analysis of the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, USA.
3. "Communist Party, USA," reprint from "Ave Maria," April, 1960.
4. "Faith or Fear."
5. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality.

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Malone
Mr. McGuire
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

Transcribed letter

MRS. R. O. ILLYES
1309 LEXINGTON AVENUE
LAWRENCEVILLE, ILLINOIS

10-5-60

39
2 1

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
FBI
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am a member of our local anti-Communist study group, called The Lamplighters, (booklets enlosed), and your book "Masters of Deceit" is at the top of our recommended reading list--as well as all pamphlets and additional material put out by you.

Since I have been in this group, I find it definitely increases my love for my country and for God. And in turn makes me thank God for the men who have worked so hard trying to wake up the American public, and you are at the head of that list also. I'm thankful for your religious background which makes you love your fellowman so much that you work all the time for his betterment--even when you could have had other positions that paid several times more than you are now making. Through the Study groups all over the country, you are certainly being recognized for your effort to inform the people.

As you will see from the booklets enclosed, our group is working through the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade directed by Dr. Fred Schwarz. I have felt that he is accpted in this country as being reliable and authentic, but the question was recently brought up by a minister, and so I would like to have your opinion on it as I do not wish to be mixedd up in the wrong group. Please be sure to answer this for me.

Also, I am to make a talk soon on Communism, and I should like to have several copies of your booklets on Youth--Target, and all other recent pamphlets you have put out, especially on the church infiltration. I am taking about 6 of your "Masters Of Deceit" to give to the audience, and am grateful it is now available in paperback editions.

Will you please send me samples of all your pamphlets, and put me on your permanent mailing list, as well as the following: Rev. Clyde E. Crozier, Manila, Arkansas, Dr. Clyde Todd, Lawrenceville, Illinois, Dr. E.U. Yates, Methodist Parsonage Greenville, Illinois--and send copies of your literature to them also.

Communism - A Disease - Booklet
What Can I Do? - Booklet
3-ENCLOSURES

REC-92 100-402036-3337
EX-127
OCT 17 1960
OCT 6 1960

Ack.
10-13-60
RDS/pw.

I know it costs money to put this literature out, and so I am happy to pay the cost if you will please let me know the amount.

May God continue to bless you and the American people with the service you are rendering.

Sincerely yours,

Crystal Illyes

Crystal Illyes

P.S. I decided to enclose check for $3.00 to cover part of the cost and you can let me know the rest. This way I will be fairly sure of having copies of material for my talk the last part of this month. There will be approximately 20 to 25 members present.

C.I.

COMMUNISM — A DISEASE

by Fred Schwarz, M.D.

The Author

Dr. Fred C. Schwarz, Australian Physician and Surgeon, began in 1950 to alert the free world as to the designs of The Communist Conspiracy. In 1953 the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade was formed with a fine Board of Directors. With him now is a fine staff and hundreds of supporters. The CRUSADE is a non-profit, tax-deductible organization which fights Communism at many levels through education, information, evangelism, and dedication.

This is accomplished with — Anti-Communism Schools — Seminars and Clinics — Neighborhood Study Groups —Radio Tapes and Films—Literature Distribution—International Programs providing dedicated Nationals with knowledge and tools — Lectures in Churches, Schools, Clubs, Military and Civic Groups.

For Further Information Write To

Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

P. O. Box 890
Long Beach, Calif.

P. O. Box 6422
Houston 6, Texas

COMMUNISM—A Disease

Address given by Dr. Fred Schwarz of Sydney, Australia, before the combined Houses of the Texas Legislature

Reprinted from the House Journal, Fifty-Sixth Legislature, Regular Session Austin, Texas, March 25, 1959

Dr. Fred Schwarz was escorted to the Speaker's rostrum by a Committee of five Members of the House of Representatives.

Speaker Carr presented Honorable Robert Hughes of Dallas County who introduced Dr. Schwarz to the House with the following words—

Mr. Speaker, Members of the House and Distinguished Guests:

Today it is with great pleasure that I have an opportunity to present to you a distinguished gentleman, doctor and lecturer. This man is from Australia. He is a medical doctor, who, some years ago, left his profession because

he learned, first hand, of the dangers of the Communist Ideology. He has spent the time since then going all over the world to bring this danger to the attention of everyone who comes within the scope of his magnetic personality. He has addressed the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the National War College, Central Intelligence Agency, Congressional Committees, and many other organizations and groups who have come to recognize him as an authority on this subject, and I think that this House will do well to heed the message brought to us this morning by Dr. Fred Schwarz of Australia. I give you Dr. Schwarz.

(Dr. Schwarz then adressed the House as follows)

Mr. Speaker, Representatives and Guests of the State of Texas:

You can confer few greater honors upon a citizen of Australia than the one you have conferred upon me today; the privilege of speaking to the representatives of your vast, uniquely generous, and hospitable, sovereign State of Texas.

I am, by profession, a physician and a surgeon; concerned with the preservation of health and life. Communism has already killed many millions of people and proposes to kill many millions more. Therefore, by definition, it is a disease.

It is a three-fold disease. It is a disease of the body, because it kills; a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systematized delusions not susceptible to rational argument; and a disease of the spirit, because it denies God, materializes man, robs him of spirit and soul, and, in the last analysis, even of mind itself and reduces him to the level of a beast of the field.

The disease of Communism is making fast epidemic progress and we are confronted, not merely with the possibility, but with the probability that at present rates of expansion, within a generation it will have consumed the entire Earth.

The most essential feature in the treatment of any disease is accurate

diagnosis. We have a saying in the medical profession: "It is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well." If the trouble is in the appendix, you can gather the world's outstanding surgeon and he can admit you to the very finest hospital, gather together superb assistants in nursing and anesthesiology and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. That operation may be the very finest ever performed, but it does suffer from the minor disadvantage—it will not cure your original appendicitis.

It is quite obvious that our treatment of Communism is a colossal failure!

The enemy advances from strength to strength. The free world retreats. The area of freedom continually shrinks. Every move that we make is apparently unable to halt this advancing force! I would like to ask the question: Is it possible that our failure in this struggle has rested upon an inaccurate diagnosis? If we diagnose wrongly we

are certain to treat ineffectively. What is Communism?

I am a salesman of a very simple idea. This idea I find very difficult to sell, and I have never been able to understand why. It is not hard to sell the idea that the football team desires to make touchdowns, that the library has books in it and not groceries; that the hen lays eggs and not grapefruit. But I find it tremendously difficult to sell the idea that the Communists are Communists; that they believe what they say they believe; that their organization is the organization they outline; that their objectives are the objectives they proudly proclaim. Once we take the simple step of acknowledging that the Communists are precisely what they say they are, the entire mystery vanishes, and their entire program derives a purposeful integrated unity that is not only comprehensible, but is almost mathematically predictable.

Nikita Khrushchev recently said "anyone who thinks we have forsaken Marxism-Leninism is crazy. That won't

happen until shrimp learn to whistle!" What is Marxism-Leninism? It is vitally important that we should understand precisely what this alleged science is.

To put it very briefly, Marxism-Leninism teaches that there is no God; that men and women are animals devoid of soul, spirit, significant individual value and continuity of life, and that the human animal species has been divided by its economic environment into warring classes and that the basic dynamic of capitalist society is a state of war which Marx called the "class war." The basic doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is simply this: War is universal. This war is between the two classes—the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, as they were originally called. The proletariat allegedly represented the class of labor; the bourgeoisie represented the class of property ownership. Between these two there is a permanent, truceless state of warfare.

Now according to the Communist theory of Marxism-Leninism the class of property ownership controls the state

government. You gentlemen and ladies represent, according to Communist theory, the mechanism by which the bourgeoisie enslaves and exploits the working class. On the other hand the proletariat generates its higher command, the Communist Party. This war manifests itself as war between the Communist Party and the government. Now according to Marxism-Leninism, the Communists did not declare this war; they did not even necessarily desire it. They simply recognized it and recognized their historic duty to consummate it in victory. Originally this war is within a state manifesting itself as war between the Communist Party and the Government. With the progress of history, Communism has come to power in the name of the proletariat, in Russia, in China, in Eastern Europe; the bourgeoisie remains in power in America and in associated countries. Therefore the class war has transferred itself from the national to the international plane. The fundamental doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is that Russia and America are at war; that China

and America are at war. The war is universal, truceless. It embraces every facet of human life. The weapons of this war are multiple, not merely the traditional weapons of guns and bombs and military science. Trade, language, cultural interchange, sports, arts, education and religion — everything is a weapon in this class warfare. War is universal!

Since the basic Communist doctrine is that Russia and America are at War, what do they mean when they talk about "peace"? There is no word in the Communist lexicon used more frequently than the word "peace." Wherever Communists are gathered you find the word "peace" displayed. They have "Peace" movements, "Peace" prizes, "Peace" festivals—the dove of Peace is their symbol.

Now since war is the present state of being, what is "Peace"? Most of you think the Communists are hypocrites, that they do not genuinely desire peace. With that I cannot agree. If you took a Communist and gave him a lie detector

test and asked him if he desired peace with all his heart, he'd pass it with flying colors. They live for peace; they long for peace; they yearn for peace. Peace is the golden day of their dreams; the fulfillment of the yearning of their hearts. But what is "Peace"?

During the war against Germany and Japan, didn't you long for peace? When I ask normal American citizens if they desired peace, invariably the answer is that they yearned for peace with their whole heart. I ask "What was peace?" They say "Oh, the end of hostilities." I ask, "Do you include the end of hostilities in enemy victory?" They reply, "Oh, no we had to win it." Peace, by definition, was the end of the war in American victory, not in defeat. The Communists believe that they are the historically ordained class that is to consummate this class war in world Communist victory. By definition peace is: Communist world conquest. Since peace is Communist conquest, every act that ministers to Communist conquest is peaceful. If they

shoot you, they take a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet in your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death, and they bury you in a peaceful grave. When the armies of the Communist Chinese advanced with tanks and guns and bombs and bayonets, littering the field with dead, it is the advance of the forces of Peace. Peace is wonderful. When Khrushchev ordered the Russian tanks into Budapest to fire into the apartment buildings reducing them to rubble, entombing men, women and children, in his heart he was confident that he was consummating "glorious" peace.

The Communists can use the word "peace" with total sincerity in their own sense. We interpret it in our sense. And we are the pathetic victims of their deceit. The Communists are not hypocrites. If they were hypocrites our task would be infinitely simpler. A hypocrite can make a bargain; a hypocrite can be appeased. The Communists are so totally committed to their program of World Conquest, so totally

committed to the concept of the universality of class war, that they have crossed the borderline of sanity and we are dealing with paranoic mentality beyond the reach of logic and reasonable appeal.

This class war is universal. From it every term derives its definition. Lenin proudly proclaimed that Communist morality is related to the class struggle. —there is no such thing as good—there is no such thing as evil—there is no such thing as truth—there is no such thing as falsehood. Proletarian good is that which ministers to Communist World Victory. Any act that assists Communist Conquest is by definition "good." Any act that advances Communist World Triumph is by definition "peaceful." And any statement that advances World Communist Conquest is by definition "true."

The Communist never tell lies in the interest of Communism. If a statement is in the interest of Communist advance by definition it is the "truth."

Here is an example of the Communist truth—proletarian truth — with which they are deluging the world. This is a magazine put out in English by North Korea. The major part of it is given over to an alleged record of achievement by Communism in North Korea. As we near the end, we have a page entitled "Massacre Committed by American Brutes." On this page there are six photographs of bodies taken from a mass grave and the weeping relatives of the victims. Now the truth—what they call the bourgeois truth is this: When the Communists retreated in North Korea before the advance of General MacArthur, they took with them all able-bodied personnel. But those who belonged to the untrustworthy class and who could not stand the rigors of the northward journey, they simply massacred and put the bodies into mass graves. These included old men, pregnant women, mothers of very young children, etc. They have desinterred one of their own mass graves and are accusing the Americans of this crime. Listen to what they write:

"Mankind remembers the shocking atrocities the Hitlerites perpetrated in the concentration "camps in Majdanek and Oswiencim.

"Recently another case of atrocities by the American murderers which exceeds in its cruelty the atrocities by the Hitlerites was discovered in Korea.

"In a shaft of the Rakyun Mine, Jangyun County, South Hwanghai Province, some 800 dead bodies were discovered.

"During their temporary occupation of Jangyun County during the Korean War, the American murderers rounded up miners of the Rakyun mine and the peasants in the nearby villages and put them through severe torture. Then the American devils kicked the tortured miners and peasants into the shaft 100 meters deep.

"In the shaft corpses were piled up on top of one another, and the torn pieces of the bodies bore bullet holes and scars made by the bayonets. Many mothers had their babies tied on their

backs. The shaft presented a most gruesome scene.

"Honest-minded people can not but hate and condemn the American Imperialist murderers whose lust for blood knows no end.

"Funeral services for the murdered took place in the Rakyun mine in the midst of children's crying for their lost fathers, old women wailing over their dead sons. The people's enmity and curses upon the American devils rent the air. 'Avenge us of the American imperialists.' This was the cry of the 800 murdered.

"But even at the moment in South Korea, the American murderers are slaughtering our brothers and sisters. This we can not tolerate.

"American cannibals, get out of Korea immediately."

Tell a lie, make it big, repeat it often, and the majority of people will believe you. It was Hitler who said this. The Communists have translated that concept into a vast science of

proletarian truth. The tragedy is this: 100 people in the uncommitted areas of the world will see and believe this evil lie, for every one that reads and hears the true story of the shooting down of the unarmed American Transport Plane over Soviet Armenia by the Communist fighter planes.

Be not deceived—evil communications corrupt good manners. When we realize the vast distributiton of this literature in every country of the World, we get a little insight into why the American Vice-President and his wife were stoned and spat upon South of the Border, why the American Embassy personnel recently had to flee in Bolivia from raging mobs. The harvest of Communist lies is being reaped and frankly, the apparent program of the free world, which seems to be to provide electric light in these backward countries so that the Communist literature can be read, scarcely makes sense to me. The Communist programs go on ceaselessly. Everything is a weapon. Communist ideology crowns the ugliest and

most evil of characters and acts with garments of virtue and beauty.

Never was this brought out so effectively as in Khrushchev's speech on Joseph Stalin. Khrushchev revealed much about Stalin in that speech, but he revealed a great deal also about Khrushchev. Most people missed its point entirely. They think that Khrushchev condemned Stalin. He did nothing of the sort! He depicted Stalin and finally commended him. Khrushchev said in effect, "Stalin was a murderer; he was not a reluctant murderer, but an enthusiastic murderer. He enjoyed murder. He got a thrill out of the torture of his own friends. When the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zdanov, the Commuist leader, Stalin called in the man responsible for examining them and indicated the type of torture to be given to each one. He gave three fundamental rules for getting the confessions: "Beat, beat, and beat again." He said, "If you don't get a confession by this date, we will shorten you by a head."

Khrushchev indicated Stalin was a stark, raving, madman. "When you went in to see him in the morning, he would look at you and say, 'What have you been up to? You've got a shifty look in your eye today.' You never knew whether you would leave as his friend or under armed guard to be shot." Then he finalizes as follows, "Don't misunderstand me. Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist." In the class morality of Marxism - Leninism Stalin's personal individual idiosyncracies were immaterial. Stalin is the man who set up the educational program in Russia which today is graduating three times as many engineers and scientists as America, and, when their China program matures, will graduate ten times as many. Stalin is the man who set up their submarine program that has brought the shadow of impending doom over the lives of every one of us from missiles launched from the Gulf of Mexico; Stalin set up their scientific program; Stalin organized the conquest of China;

the infiltration of every institution of American life. Stalin deceived the American and free world's statesmen; Stalin brought them to the very eve of World Conquest.

A few generations hence when Communism has triumphed and man is being remolded according to the Communist goal and universal happiness covers the earth, the name of Stalin will be honored and revered.

The tragedy of Communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder "a moral and a righteous act. When they deny the foundation of civilization, our Christian heritage; when they deny God, and His creative and redemptive love; they destroy the very foundations on which our individual value is built. In its place, the cold scientific morality of mathematical statistics emerges.

When the Communists have conquered the world, they will be left with the residual capitalist classes whom it is their duty to destroy. This is their proletarian moral duty.

A few years back the American Communist party would openly acknowledge that having conquered this land, they would need to put to death one third of the American people. This is not an act of punishment; neither is it an act of revenge—it is the fulfillment of Marxism-Leninism. An act whereby the surgeon takes the scapel to cut away the diseased social tissue that the new and Communistically perfect may come to glorious flower.

We are living in an era of great danger, of vast peril; an era when the very future of our children is desperately menaced.

Communism is the literal fulfillment of Psalm XIV: "The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works. There is none that doeth good." Emerging from this bottomless pit of Godless materialism, captivating by a glamorous vision of a regenerate mankind, utilizing the perverted religious fervor of youth, and every scientific method, this torrent is sweeping the

Earth, and Freedom stands menaced and home and children stand in mortal peril, and the challenge to every one of us is this: "What contribution can I make that tyranny may not triumph and liberty may not perish from the Earth?"

I submit that to every individual motivated by love of Freedom, Christian philosophy, dedication to home and family, and love of country, every other issue has become secondary. The simple question is: How can we mobilize every spiritual, ideological, and moral force we have to halt this Communist advance across the earth?

The Communists say that victory is certain—certain for this reason: "We are the product of our economic society. Capitalism is in its dying stages. It has created us without survival value. We are so selfish; so shortsighted; so intoxicated with entertainment; so insumed with our own immediate, personal obectives we will never have the honesty and intelligence to understand the evidence, or the courage and dedication to do what is necessary to survive."

Is your life; is my life; an argument for or against the accuracy of that Communist thesis? As the great men and wonderful women of your fine country come face to face with these dangers, you have the unique responsibility to lay the foundation on which liberty shall triumph and tyranny shall fail.

I would like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
  Where the rolling rivers run
Past the cold and empty headlands
  Toward the slow and westering sun,
There our fathers long before us,
  Armed with Freedom faced the deep
What they built with love and labor
  Let their children watch and keep.

By our dark and dreaming forests,
  By our clear and shining skies,
By our green and ripening prairies,
  Where the Western mountains rise,
God who gave our fathers freedom,
  God who made our fathers brave
What they built with love and anguish
  Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much for this great opportunity. God bless you all.

Distributed By

THE LAMPLIGHTERS

An informal group for the study and refutation of Communist philosophy, techniques, tactics and activities.

President, Dr. Hugh Mayr

Sec., Tr., Mrs. R. O. Illyes

In cooperation with the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade. Dr. Fred Schwarz, Executive Director. P. O. Box 6422, Houston 6, Texas.

•

Copies Available

from

THE LAMPLIGHTERS

1309 Lexington Avenue

Lawrenceville, Illinois

100-402036-37

WHAT CAN I DO?

TO COMBAT COMMUNISM

Communist plan for

COMMUNIST THREAT

"Whether you like it or not, history is on our side. We will bury you."

—Nikita Khrushchev

COMMUNIST BLUEPRINT:

"War to the hilt between Communism and Capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in twenty to thirty years. To win we shall need the element of surprise. The bourgeois will have to be put to sleep, so we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The Capitalist countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate in their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we shall smash them with our clenched fist."

—Dimitry A. Manuilsky
Speech—1930

ENCIRCLEMENT plus DEMORALIZATION = SURRENDER

WORLD CONQUEST

COMMMUNIST PROGRESS

1903	Bolshevism began	—	17 Supporters
1917	Russian Revolution	—	40,000 Revolutionists
1945	Major World Power	—	175,000,000 Under control
1960	Epidemic Progress	—	1,000,000,000 Slaves
?	World Enslavement	—	2,800,000,000 Population

COMMUNIST TIMETABLE:

In 1953 Mao-Tse-Tung and Joseph Stalin, according to reliable reports, in their last conference, expressed the belief that it would take two five year plans to consolidate their strength in the far east and two more five year plans to encircle and degenerate the United States, resulting in their surrender without an Atomic Hydrogen War, making the tentative date for World Conquest ABOUT THE YEAR

1973

Strategy & Tactics for

ALTERNATIVES

1. Atomic Annihilation
2. Surrender
3. Victory over Communism without War

REQUIREMENTS FOR VICTORY

Ⓟ People

Ⓚ Knowledge

Ⓜ Motivation

Ⓟ + Ⓚ − Ⓜ = Pessimism

Ⓟ − Ⓚ + Ⓜ = Fanaticism

Ⓟ + Ⓚ + Ⓜ = Victory

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Action without knowledge breeds confusion and chaos.

Victory over Communism

ORGANIZATIONAL STRUCTURE

Our strength is not in UNITY, as one united group can be easily infiltrated, subverted or smeared. We need 10,000 "American Fronts"!

Mobilize Multiple Motivations

Lenin started in 1903 with but 17 dedicated supporters. Ten thousand groups of 17 each (170,000) matching the dedication of the Communist and armed with the truth of God, even at this late hour, could change our nation's defensive position to an offensive force and ultimate VICTORY.

Freedom is not every man's right, but instead every man's Responsibility!

HERE IS A SPECIFIC PROGRAM OF

ACTION!

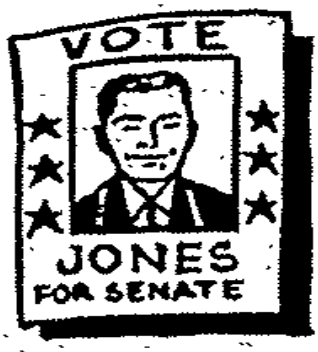
TO COMBAT COMMUNISM

POLITICAL

CHURCH

EDUCATION

CIVIC



1. Have you completed the necessary registration required to enable you to vote?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

2. Did you go to a precinct meeting this year?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

3. Did you vote intelligently in all of the primaries, runoff, and general elections this year

   ___ ___
   Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Unfortunately, actions are not generally taken in our governmental headquarters based on what is right and wrong, but instead on what is politically expedient.

POLITICAL

4. Have you written your Senator and Congressman in Washington during the past 60 days?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

5. Have you contacted in person or written your State Legislator in the past 60 days?

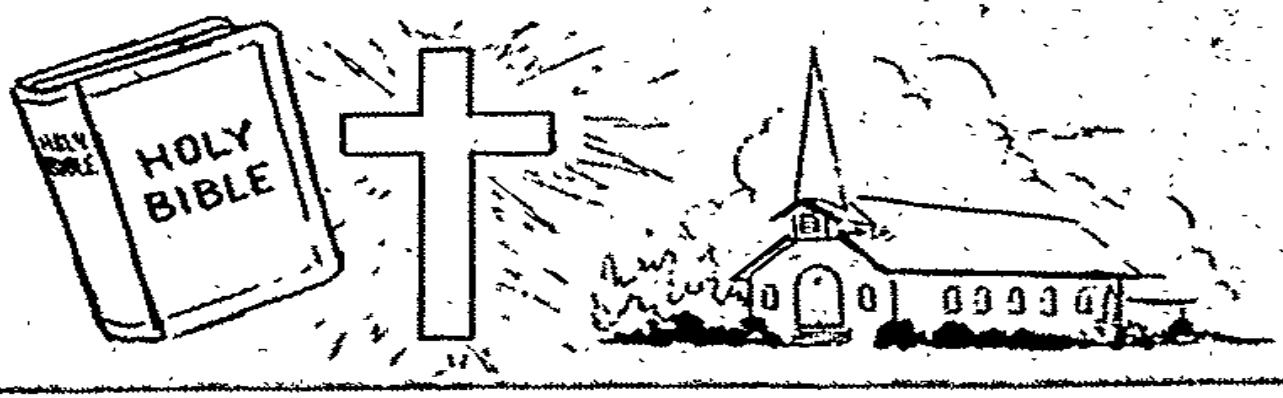
   ___ ___
   Yes No

6. Can you intelligently discuss the voting record of your senators and representatives on Major Bills in the last or present legislative session?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Bad Politicans Are Elected by Good People That Stay Home!



1. Do you take an active part in your church?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

2. Are you regularly and systematically studying and memorizing God's word, the Bible, as you would study physics, chemistry, etc?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

3. Have you written a Missionary of your church in the past 30 days that you might be enlightened as to the Missionary opportunities as well as to display an interest in the Missionaries work?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

"Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." II Tim. 2:15

CHURCH

4. Have you recently prayed for a specific Missionary for a specific need?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

5. Did you make a contribution designated for use in church's Foreign Missionary program last month?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

6. Would you like to support a full time worker dedicated to Christian Anti-Communism work in India for $15.00 per month?

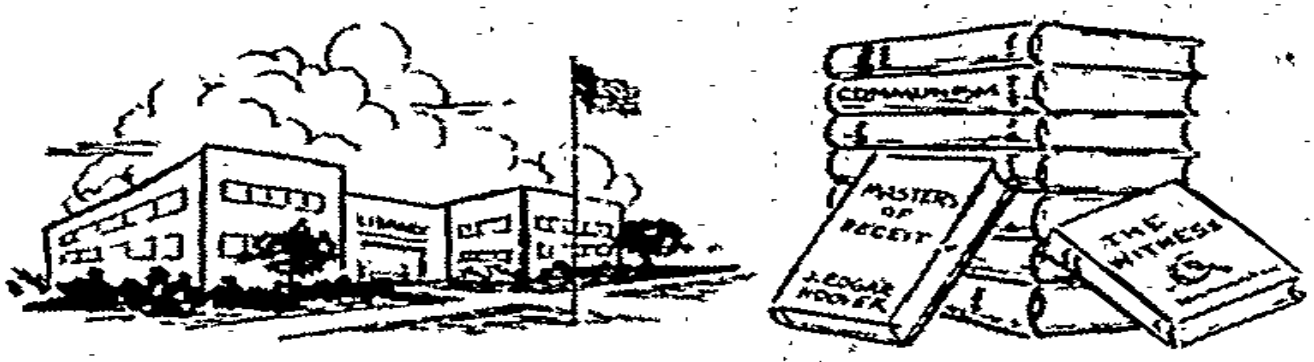
   ___ ___
   Yes No

Basic Battleground

God	vs.	Anti-God
Spiritual Values	vs.	Material Values
Heaven	vs.	Hell
Christ	vs.	Satan

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

"Go Ye Into All the World and Preach the Gospel to Every Creature" Mark 16:15



1. Have you obtained study material from U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., to give you facts and information for intelligent action?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

2. Have you read Dr. Fred C. Schwarz's books on communism? (You can order from Christian Anti-Communism Crusade.)

   ___ ___
   Yes No

3. Have you visited your local library to obtain books; such as "Masters of Deceit" by J. Edgar Hoover; "The Witness" by Whitaker Chambers and the writings of such men as Edward Hunter, Herb Budenz, Dr. Fred Schwarz and many others?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

"For those who want to understand Communism, we prescribe, not a 15 day trip to Russia, but 15 days in a Library studying the Communist conspiracy" —American Bar Association

EDUCATION

4. Have you delivered a set of Dr. Schwarz's books to your neighbor, business associate, church missionaries, and other friends in an endeavor to broaden their education on the subject?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

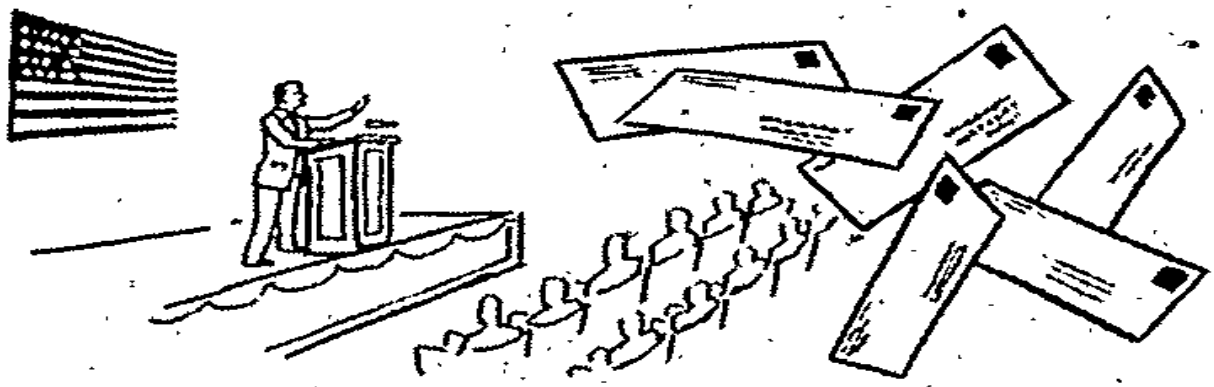
5. Have you ordered any of Dr. Fred Schwarz's speeches before The Texas Legislature prepared to be used as envelope stuffers, distributed as tracts, etc.? ($12.50 per M imprinted with your name and brief message; $2.00 per C standard message).

   ___ ___
   Yes No

6. Have you given a copy of "Masters of Deceit" by J. Edgar Hoover or "You Can Trust the Communists" by Dr. Fred Schwarz as a gift to a member of your family, or to a friend for their birthday, anniversary, at Christmas, for graduation, or similar occasion?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

"All That Is Necessary for the Triumph of Evil Is for Good Men To Do Nothing." Edmund Burke



1. Have you arranged for the review of a Pro-American and Anti-Communism book before your civic club, P.T.A., women's club, etc.?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

2. Have you written a letter to the editor of magazines and newspapers that print such letters, to disseminate important information not normally carried in regular press service?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

3. Have you assisted in the bringing of a nationally prominent Pro-American and Anti-Communism speaker to your city for a speaking engagement or seminar?

   ___ ___
   Yes No

● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ● ●

Write to the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade for information as to how to plan such a seminar in your city.

CIVIC

4. Have you offered to speak or write an article to disseminate the information you know to your civic club, church group, sorority, fraternity, etc.?

Yes ___ No ___

5. Does the civic group to which you belong give primacy to the human and spiritual rather than the material values of life? Do they by precept and example endeavor to develop a more intelligent, aggressive and serviceable citizenship?

Yes ___ No ___

6. Would you consider organizing a neighborhood study group to use tape recordings and films of some of the world's outstanding authorities on the subject to gain the knowledge for intelligent action?

Yes ___ No ___

WHERE TO BEGIN

Freedom will only win if every American who reads this makes his decision NOW to accept his individual responsibility to take effective, positive action for the preservation of freedom.

"We can defeat Communist ideology and, at the same time, reinforce the structure of our own democracy by the combined process of exposure and education."

J. EDGAR HOOVER
Director, F.B.I.

"Our people must understand and recognize the enemy we face: his nature, objectives, tactics, strategy, who he is, and how he works in our midst everyday."

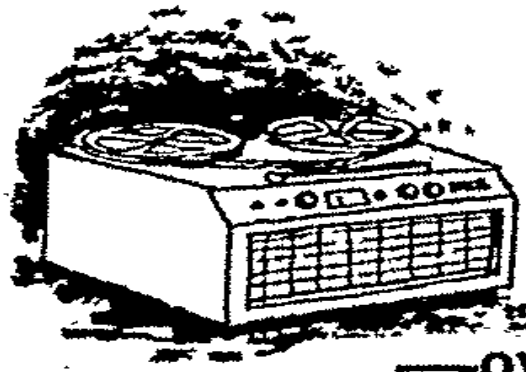
ADMIRAL WALTER G. SCHINDLER
U.S.N. retired

HOW TO BEGIN

Action without knowledge breeds confusion and chaos. Once this is realized, education on the true nature of Communism becomes the first logical step to victory.

The Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, a non-profit, tax exempt organization having as its foundational structure evangelism, education, and dedication has created a "Local Study Group Program" as the vehicle for knowledge followed by intelligent action.

Over 300 hours of tape recorded lectures and films are available from the Crusade at a nominal cost featuring some of the leading experts in the world. Typical listings follow on pages 18 and 19. The material covered starts with Communist philosophy and carries the student through to Communist activities in foreign and economic affairs as well as in our everyday life. These tapes and films are in use in public schools, churches, civic clubs, homes, military units, as well as in radio and television programming. Manuals are available on request giving detailed listings of material and suggestions on formation of a study group (price $.50) plus a meeting manual (price $.50) outlining the program schedule, objectives, and ultimate goals.



TAPE LIBRARY

—over 300 hours available

SAMPLE LISTING

"Communist Doctrines" . . . . . Dr. Fred C. Schwarz

"Communist Thought Control" . . . . Herbert Philbrick

"Communism in Government" . . . . . Richard Arens

"Brainwashing, Personal Experience" . . Rev. Leslie Millin

"I Was A Slave In Russia" . . . . John Noble

"Subversion in U.S.A." . . . . . Martin Dies

"Communism in Education" . . . . . W. Cleon Skousen

"Communism in Foreign Affairs" . . . . . Walter Judd

"Brainwashing Techniques" . Edward Hunter

"P.O.W. Indoctrination" . . . . Major William Mayer

"We Are At War" . . Adm. Walter Schindler

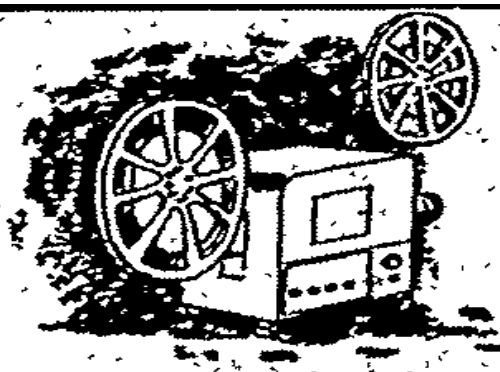
"Communism in China" . . . . . Rev. C. S. Dunker, C.M.

"Communist Expansion" . . . . . Dr. Anthony Bouscaren

"What Can I Do?" . . . . . W. P. Strube, Jr.

Public Service Radio Tapes Also Available

Tapes (Two, one hour messages) $5.00 per tape



FILM LIBRARY

over 50 available

SAMPLE LISTING

Title—16mm sound films — Producer

Crimson Shadow
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Dead Men on Furlough . . World Vision Inc.

Red Plague . . . . . World Vision Inc.

A Look at Socialism . . . . . Harding College

A Look at Capitalism . . . . . Harding College

Security and Freedom . . . . . Harding College

American Responsibility
of Citizenship . . . . . Harding College

Communist
Blueprint for Conquest . . . . . U. S. Army

Communist Weapon of Allure . . U. S. Army

The Hucksters . . . . . U. S. Navy

Slide and strip film with tape recording

Communism on
the Map . . . National Education Program

Communist Blueprint for Conquest
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Films Available—Freewill Offering
or Rental Basis

NOW... BEGIN!

1. Procure one tape, borrow tape recorder.
2. Invite friends for "coffee and doughnuts" and play tape. Distribute free literature available.
3. Schedule organizational meeting.
4. Second meeting: select name, chairman, secretary, and listen to tape. Establish telephone committee.
5. Write U.S. Government printing office requesting your name be added to the mail list for new issues and for listing plus a listing on all available material on Anti-Communism.
6. Each participant write Allen-Bradley Company, Milwaukee, Wisconsin, for 25 free copies "The Communist Mind" for distribution. (P.S.: Write individual thank you letters to Allen-Bradley Co. after receiving material for their contribution to freedom.)
7. Procure 1000 of this "What Can I Do?" pamphlets with your study group advertisement on back cover, and distribute to your community to help form other groups. (1000 with your ad $12.50 postpaid)

ORDER FROM

CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE

P. O. Box 6422 Houstoh 6, Texas

WHO IS THE CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE?

Organized: May 12, 1953 in Waterloo, Iowa

Tax Exempt Status: Granted by U. S. Treasury Dept. Sept. 18, 1956

Officers: President: Fred C. Schwarz, M.D.
Physician and Surgeon, Sydney, Australia
One of the world's leading authorities on Communist ideology

Vice President: George Westcott, M.D.
Physician and Surgeon,
Ypsilanti, Michigan
formerly Medical Missionary to Africa

Vice President: Robert Sackett, Morris Printing Company, Waterloo, Iowa

Vice President: Jim D. Colbert, B.D.
Missionary Director Christian Anti-Communism Crusade

Secretary: W. P. Strube, Jr., President
Mid-American Life Insurance Company,
Houston, Texas

Offices: Long Beach, California (P. O. Box 890)
San Francisco, California (582 Market St.)
Houston, Texas (P. O. Box 6422)
Sydney, Australia (142 Concord Rd.)

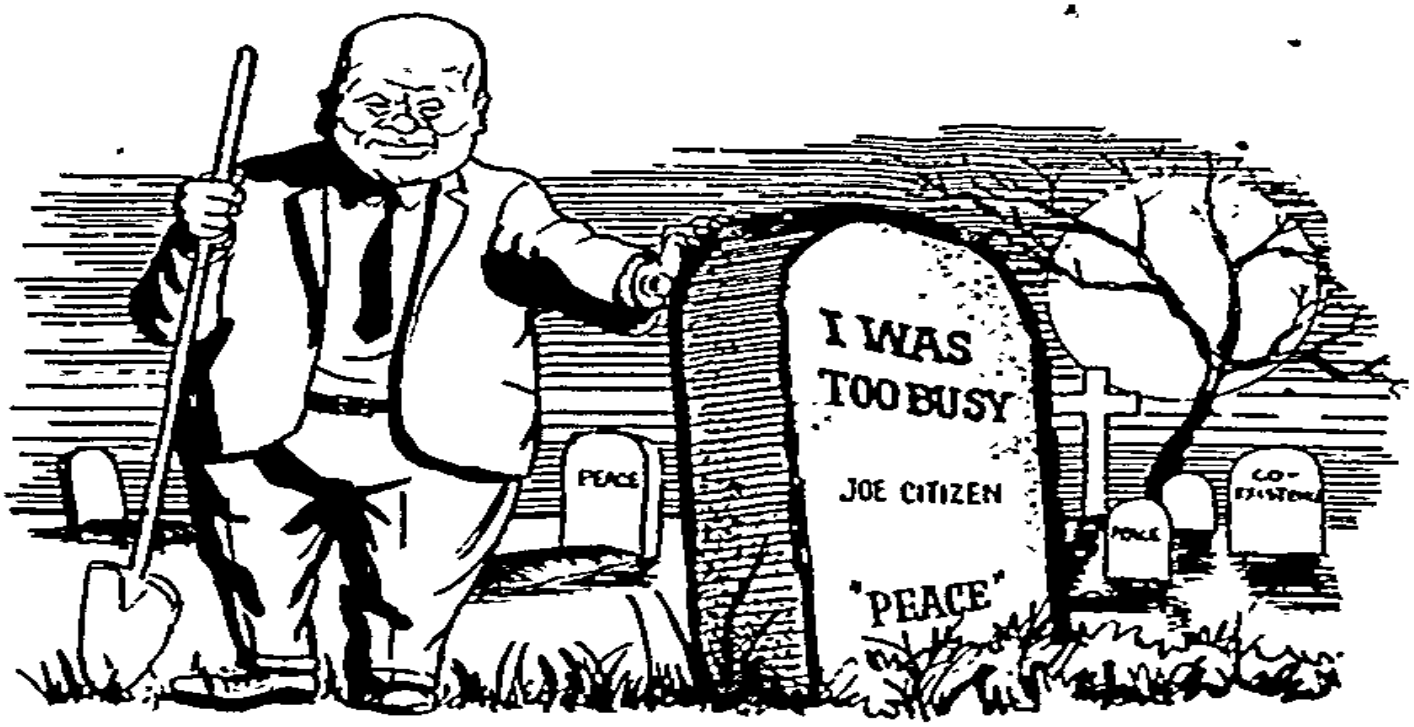
Affiliated works: Formosa, Korea, Japan, India, Africa, Philippines, South America

References: Oragnizations or individuals listed
Dun and Bradstreet

Retail Credit Corp.

Better Business Bureaus in cities having Crusade offices

Financial Statements: Abbreviated report furnished upon request.
C.P.A. Audit available for observation.



"WE WILL BURY YOU!"
—Nikita Khrushchev

The communist say their victory is certain because the average American is so

INTELLECTUALLY LAZY

INTOXICATED WITH ENTERTAINMENT

LIMITED IN HIS HORIZON

INHERENTLY SELFISH

That he won't have the conviction or dedication to do that which is necessary to stop them.

If you think you are "too busy" to take action, examine your life in the light of Hungary, Tibet, Poland, and Czechoslovakia. Just for one week prepare a 24 hour a day schedule sheet and keep track of your activities including sleeping, eating, working, etc., and see if you can't re-arrange the schedule to find some time to fulfill your responsibilities in this battle for the preservation of your freedom.

ETERNAL VIGILANCE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY

CITIZEN'S CODE OF CONDUCT

"I will never forget that I am an American Citizen, responsible for my actions, and dedicated to the principles that made my country free. I will Trust in God and in the United States of America.

REQUIREMENTS FOR VICTORY

People — Knowledge — Motivation

People + Knowledge — Motivation
= Pessimism

People — Knowledge + Motivation
= Fanaticism

People + Knowledge + Motivation
= VICTORY

THE LAMPLIGHTER STUDY GROUP has the following committees and material ready to assist you upon request:

- Speakers Bureau
- Film Strip Programs
- Tape Recorded Lectures
- Study Group Organization Committee
- Literature — pamphlets, books, government documents

THE LAMPLIGHTER STUDY GROUP

Telephones: 82 or 60

An educational, non-partisan, non-profit organization

"To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace." Luke 1:79

1 - [redacted]

b6
b7C

REC-6 100-402036-38

November 21, 1960

MADELEINE E. GAINFORD
ENC.

Mrs. J. O. Gainford
4204 Via Pinzon
Palos Verdes Estates, California

Dear Mrs. Gainford:

Your letter dated November 11, 1960, with its enclosures, has been received, and your interest and courtesy in affording me the benefit of your observations are indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, I am precluded from commenting upon the matter you discussed. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, cannot furnish clearances, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization.

I am sure you can understand my position in this regard and will not infer that our files do or do not contain information concerning the individual and organization you mentioned.

In view of your interest in the menace of communism to this country, I am enclosing some literature available for general distribution by the FBI which you may like to read.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 20
NOV 21 1960
COMM-FBI

Enclosures (7)

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

RDS:pw
(3)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

67 NOV 28 1960

Mrs. J. O. Gainford

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has heard Dr. Fred Schwarz, head of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, and came away from the lecture with the conclusion that it was a "Crusade for Dr. Schwarz." She doubts his sincerity and motivation and while he may be doing good, she wonders if in the end he is aiding communists. She states she wonders if the well-intentioned people around him may unwittingly form a core to aid the communists. She also observes that it would be interesting to know how much profit Dr. Schwarz has made since he has been in this country.

Bufiles reveal that Schwarz is an Australian physician who has in recent years been touring the United States lecturing on communism. In September, 1960, a Special Agent speaking before a group which had sponsored an anticommunist school directed by Schwarz advised the Bureau that he believed Schwarz had opportunist tendencies and promoted his own anticommunist writings.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent:

1. "Communist Target - Youth."
2. "What You can do to Fight Communism and Preserve America."
3. "America - Freedom's Champion."
4. Reprint from March, 1960, issue "FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin," with an analysis of the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA.
5. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."
6. "God and Country or Communism?"
7. "Where do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"

42[illegible] Via Pinzon,
Pa[illegible]s Verdes Estates,
S. California.

November 11, 1960.

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director, F. B. I.
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ

Dear Sir,

Anti-Communism School - Dr. F. C. Schwarz.

I am writing in the hope that you may be able to dispel my sense of great uneasiness, after listening, for the first time, to Dr. Fred Schwarz. My uneasiness is caused by the fact that I doubt the sincerity and motivation of this man, and whilst he may in fact be doing some good for the Cause he professes, in that he may be using as speakers men whose standards cannot be questioned, I am wondering whether the fact that Dr. Schwarz left me so sceptical, may not in the end aid the Communists and not hinder them.

His mode of address was an insult to intelligent people, and from this I came to the conclusion that he is, being an opportunist, well aware that the American people are the most credulous and gullible on the face of the earth. Otherwise, why did he not stay in Australia? From his personal history as given in the attached, I conclude that he has tried everything, studied (?) medicine and surgery whilst actually teaching mathematics, then promptly practised psychiatry - which normally needs several years additional training. I also question that he left a successful medical practice, as he stated last night, as I fail to see sufficient MOTIVATION, other than to make money fast, and the obvious place to do this is America. I also would be most interested in the choice of the name for his Crusade, which here again lacks integrity, especially after one has heard him speak. I came away with the conclusion that Dr. Schwarz' Crusade was a CRUSADE FOR DR. SCHWARZ, under the name of Anti-Communism, which is guaranteed to produce sufficient mass hysteria that the real single purpose of these 'Schools' is lost in a fog of passionate patriotism.

REC-6 100-402036-38

I feel that in effect Dr. Schwarz has an excellent method of gathering together a mass of people who will pay to be led by an unintelligent leader, whose honesty I question. In this I sense a real danger. Could these well-intentioned people not unwittingly form a core to aid the Communists?

It would be interesting to know how much PROFIT Dr. Schwarz has made since in this country.

12 NOV 22 1960

Yours truly,

Madeleine E. Gainford

(Mrs. J. O. Gainford)

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

2 ENCLOSURE

P.S. I am a housewife, British, hoping to become an American citizen early next year. My mother and brother are American citizens.

AGR. 11-21-60 RDS/pw

REGISTRATION FORM

Los Angeles Anti-Communism School

NOVEMBER 7 - 11, 1960

515 So. Olive -- LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA

Hotel Biltmore

Name _____

Address _____

City _____ State _____

Cost of Tuition: (Full) ..... $20.00 ☐

Ministerial & Student Rate ..... $10.00 ☐

Daily Rate ..... $ 5.00 ☐

Night Course ..... $ 8.00 ☐

I enclose $..... as registration *

*(a part of Tuition)

HOTEL RESERVATION -- BILTMORE HOTEL

For Reservations write: Los Angeles Anti-Communism School, Biltmore Hotel, Los Angeles, California - or Christian Anti-Communism Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California

Early Registration Will Be Helpful.

ONE TIRE ONLY

INTERNATIONAL COMMUNISM
(The Communist Mind)

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1957

United States House of Representatives,
Committee on Un-American Activities,
WASHINGTON, D. C.

STAFF CONSULTATION

The following consultation by the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities was held at 2:55 p. m., Wednesday, May 29, 1957, in room 226, Old House Office Building, Washington, D. C.

Staff members present: Richard Arens, director; William F. Heimlich, consultant, and Richard S. Weil, staff member.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, will you raise your right hand and be sworn by Mrs. Eduora Bernard, the notary public.

Mrs. Bernard. Do you solemnly swear that the testimony you are about to give in this hearing will be the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

Dr. Schwarz. I do.

TESTIMONY OF DR. FREDERICK CHARLES SCHWARZ, EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNIST CRUSADE

Mr. Arens. Kindly identify yourself by name, residence, and occupation.

Dr. Schwarz. My name is Frederick Charles Schwarz, S-C-H-W-A-R-Z. My official home address is 142 Concord Road, Concord, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. My American address is Christian Anti-Communist Crusade, Box 890, Long Beach, Calif., and I am the executive director of the Christian Anti-Communist Crusade.

Mr. Arens. Dr. Schwarz, on behalf of the staff of the Committee on Un-American Activities, I am happy to welcome you here for this staff consultation, which is pursuant to the overall policy of this committee in which we try to contact and make a record of statements of people who have had extensive experience and can shed some light on many of the facets of the world Communist conspiracy.

Would you kindly, for our record, give us a word about your own personal history and background?

Dr. Schwarz. I was born in Brisbane, Australia, on the 15th of January 1913. I was educated at the schools of Brisbane and I attended the University of Queensland, which is the northeastern state, of which Brisbane is the capital. At the university I studied, first, science. I graduated in science with major subjects mathematics and physics. I later graduated in arts in which I studied philosophy and political economy. After teaching school and being a lecturer in mathematics and science in the Queensland Teachers College, I graduated in medicine and surgery from the University of Queensland Medical School. Following graduation, I established a general medical practice in Sydney and, for a time, was psychiatrist for the Cathedral Marriage Guidance Clinic of Sydney and the New South Wales Community Hospital.

I am an evangelical Christian of Baptist denomination and have been a lay preacher for many years.

b6
b7C

RA REC-9 100-402036-39

January 23, 1961

[redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 04-19-2010 BY 60322 UCLP/PLJ/JN

Dear [redacted]

Your letter was received on January 16, 1961, and I appreciate the interest which prompted your writing.

Although I would like to be of assistance to you in connection with your inquiry, the FBI, being an investigative agency, does not make evaluations or draw conclusions as to the character or integrity of any organization, publication or individual. I regret that I am unable to help you on this occasion, and I hope you will not infer either that we do or do not have data in our files relating to the subject of your inquiry.

In view of your interest, I am enclosing some material on the general subject of communism which you may want to read.

Sincerely yours,

MAILED 27
JAN 23 1961
COMM-FBI

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (8)
One Nation's Response to Communism
Communist Party, USA
Communists are after our Minds
God and Country or Communism
Struggle on a New Plane
Where do we stand today with communism in the U. S?
How to Fight Communism
Expose of Soviet Espionage

Tolson
Mohr
Parsons
Belmont
Callahan
DeLoach
Malone
McGuire
Rosen
Tamm
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
Tele. Room
Ingram
Gandy

(SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE)

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐ SAW:jka (3)

M [redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: Correspondent is not identifiable in Bufiles. Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz or his organization have not been the subject of a Bureau investigation. Bureau material has been made available to him and other members of his organization. W. C. Sullivan memo to Belmont dated 9-22-60 indicates that when an agent of the Bureau spoke before the Dallas Freedom Forum, Dallas, Texas, on 9=19-60 and 9-20-60 the SA commented that Schwarz made several "pitches" for articles in a book which he has written on communism and his publications were prominently displayed.

Jan 11, 1961

J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 04-19-2010 BY 60322 UCLP/PLJ/JN

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I have become interested in the writings and speeches of Dr Fred Schwarz. If he is as great an authority as he makes out I would be greatly disturbed about the in-roads of communism in America and would wish to actively help fight it.

Can you give me any information on the man and his Christian Anti-Communisim Crusade? I would like to know if his is a legitimante organization working against communisim and for the Free World.

Thank you,

b6
b7C

REC-9 100-402036-39
17 JAN 24 1961

CORRESPONDENCE

110846

b6
b7C

1 - [redacted]

January 23, 1961

100-403036-40

REC-102

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 04-19-2010 BY 60322 UCLP/PLJ/JN

[redacted]

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter dated January 12, 1961, and your interest in writing to me is appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and its jurisdiction and responsibilities do not extend to furnishing clearances, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I am precluded, therefore, from commenting upon the individual you mentioned, and I am unable to suggest a source from which you can obtain the desired information.

JAN 24 3 46 PM '61
REC'D-READING ROOM

MAILED 31
JAN 24 1961
COMM-FBI

With respect to your inquiry concerning the film, "Operation Abolition," I must advise that this film is sponsored and distributed by the Committee on Un-American Activities, United States House of Representatives, and the FBI had no connection with its preparation. As a matter of policy, therefore, I cannot furnish any comments concerning it.

I am enclosing for your information, however, a pamphlet entitled "Communist Target - Youth" which contains my report to the Committee on Un-American Activities

Ison
hr
rsons
lmont
llahan
Loach
lone
Guire
Trotter
W.C. Sullivan
le. Room

FORDS: pw

59 JAN 30 1961

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

MAIL ROOM ☐ TELETYPE UNIT ☐

110847

[redacted]

b6
b7C

concerning the disturbances in San Francisco in May, 1960. There are also enclosed several items of literature available for general distribution by the FBI which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (5)

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent advises he has attended a school by the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade headed by Dr. Frederick Schwarz and has made arrangements for Schwarz to conduct such a school in Phoenix. Another minister has told him, however, that Schwarz was once a communist. Correspondent inquires whether the FBI has investigated Schwarz, whether he has ever been connected with the communist conspiracy, and if he is now considered reliable. He requests we direct him to a reliable source of information if we cannot answer his questions. He further inquires if the FBI investigated the making of "Operation Abolition," whether we consider it reliable, and whether it presents an honest representation of the facts.

Bufiles reveal we have had one prior communication from the correspondent. In 1951 he inquired concerning an individual and organization and was advised of the confidential nature of our files. (100-350371)

We have never investigated Dr. Frederick Schwarz or his organization. He reportedly is a physician from Australia, is allegedly anticommunist, and during recent years has toured this country lecturing against communism. In September, 1960, a Special Agent speaking before a group which had sponsored an anticommunist school by Schwarz advised the Bureau that he believed Schwarz had opportunist tendencies and promoted his own - 2 - anticommunist writings. (100-402036)

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

110848

b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED

The following items of literature in addition to "Communist Target - Youth" were sent to the correspondent:

1. "What You Can do to Fight Communism and Preserve America."
2. "America - Freedom's Champion."
3. "One Nation's Response to Communism."
4. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

January 12, 1961

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Chief, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 04-19-2010 BY 60322 UCLP/PLJ/JN

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Early this past November [redacted] a parishoner in the church of which I am the pastor, and myself attended a school of the Christian Anti-Communism Crusade held in Los Angeles, California. The school was an intensive program of seminars and lectures of which Dr. Frederick Charles Schwarz was the dean. Both [redacted] and myself were deeply impressed with Dr. Schwarz' fine spirit and the message he proclaimed. Immediately we completed arrangements to have Dr. Schwarz come to [redacted] for two lectures on December 10 and 11. At the time he was here for the lectures plans were laid for his return to Phoenix for a week-long school February 27 - March 3. Plans are well under way for his coming for the school.

b6
b7C

Now, some Phoenix leaders are spreading the word that at one time Dr. Schwarz was himself actively affiliated with Communism. A rumor has reached us that the [redacted] pastor of [redacted] has documentary evidence that Dr. Schwarz was an active worker in the Communist conspiracy some time ago.

b6
b7C

Thus, we have two questions to which we need answers at the earliest possible moment: (1) Has the Federal Bureau of Investigation ever made a thorough investigation of Dr. Schwarz? (2) Has he at any time been affiliated with the Communist conspiracy? (3) Is he NOW considered thoroughly reliable for the cause of freedom in the world?

If you cannot answer the above questions, can you direct me to a reliable source of information on this matter.

One further question, please: have you investigated the making of the film, "Operation Abolition"? Is this film considered by your department to be completely reliable? Is it an honest representation of that which happened in San Francisco in May of 1960?

In appreciation of whatever help you may be able to give me in these matters, I am

[redacted]y yours,

REC-102 100-402036-40

25

JAN 16 1961

b6
b7C

WSM:mc

[redacted]

Ack w/envs
1-23-61
ROS/pw

[redacted]

WO 4-4262 -:- WO 4-0030

ADDRESS BY DR. FRED SCHWARZ

In accordance with the provisions of H. S. R. No. 105, previously adopted, inviting Dr. Fred Schwarz of Sydney, Australia, to address the House of Representatives, Dr. Schwarz was escorted to the Speaker's rostrum by Messrs. Wilson of Potter, Shaw, Bowers, Burkett and Roberts.

Speaker Carr presented Honorable Robert Hughes of Dallas County who introduced Dr. Fred Schwarz to the House.

Dr. Schwarz then addressed the House, as follows:

Mr. Speaker, Representatives and Guests of the State of Texas:

You can confer few greater honors upon a citizen of Australia than the one you have conferred upon me today; the privilege of speaking to the representatives of your vast, uniquely generous, hospitable, and sovereign State of Texas. As you know I come from the deep South, from Australia, and I contend that the language I speak is English, but some people say it is a really deep Southern accent. However, I hope that I can overcome the handicap presented by the unfamiliar tones in which I express myself and reach you with my message.

I am, by profession, a physician and a surgeon; concerned with the preservation of health and life. Communism has already killed many millions of people and proposes to kill many millions more. Therefore, by definition, it is a disease.

It is a three-fold disease. It is a disease of the body, because it kills; a disease of the mind, because it is associated with systemized delusions not suspectible to rational argument; and a disease of the spirit, because it denies God, materializes man, robs him of spirit and soul, and, in the last analysis, even of mind itself, and reduces him to the level of a beast of the field.

The disease of Communism is making fast epidemic progress and we are confronted, not merely with the possibility, but with the probability that at present rates of expansion, within a generation it will have consumed the entire Earth.

The most essential feature in the treatment of any disease is accurate diagnosis. We have a saying in the medical profession: "It is better to have the right operation done poorly than the wrong operation done very well." If the trouble is in the appendix, you can gather the world's outstanding surgeon and he can admit you to the very finest hospital, gather together superb assistants in nursing and anesthesiology and together they can do a perfect operation to remove your gall bladder. That operation may be the very finest ever performed, but it does suffer from the minor disadvantage —it will not cure your original appendicitis.

It is quite obvious that our treatment of Communism is a colossal failure!

The enemy advances from strength to strength. The free world retreats. The area of freedom continually shrinks. Every move that we make is apparently unable to halt this advancing force! I would like to ask the question: Is it possible that our failure in this struggle has rested upon an inaccurate diagnosis? If we diagnose wrongly we are certain to treat ineffectually. What is Communism?

I am a salesman of a very simple idea. This idea I find very difficult to sell, and I have never been able to understand why. It is not hard to sell the idea that the football team desires to make touchdowns; that the library has books in it and not groceries; that the hen lays eggs and not grapefruit But I find it tremendously difficult to sell the idea that the Communists are Communists; that they believe what they say they believe; that their organization is the organization they outline; that their objectives are the objectives they proudly proclaim. Once we take the simple step of acknowledging that the Communists are precisely what they say they are, the entire mystery vanishes, and their entire program shows a purposeful integrated unity that is not only comprehensible, but is almost mathematically predictable.

Nikita Khrushchev recently said "anyone who thinks we have forsaken Marxism-Leninism is crazy. That won't happen until shrimps learn to whistle!" What is Marxism-Leninism? It is vitally important that we understand precisely what this alleged science is.

To put is very briefly, Marxism-Leninism teaches that there is no God; that men and women are animals devoid of soul, spirit, significant individual value and continuity of life, and that the human animal species has been divided by its economic environment into warring classes and that the basic dynamic of capitalist society is a state of war which Marx called the "class war." The basic doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is simply this; War is universal. This war is between the two classes—the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, as they were originally called. The proletariat allegedly represented the class of labor; the bourgeoisie represented the class of property ownership. Between these two there is a permanent truceless state of warfare.

Now according to the Communist theory of Marxism-Leninism the class of property ownership controls the state government You gentlemen and ladies represent, according to Communist theory, the mechanism by which the bourgeoisie enslaves and exploits the working class. On the other hand the proletariat generates its higher command the Communist Party. This war manifest itself as war between the Communist Party and the government. Now according to Marxism-Leninism, the Communists did not declare this war; they did not even necessarily desire it. They simply recognized it and recognized their historic duty to consumate it in victory. Originally this war is within a state, manifesting itself as war between the Communist Party and the Government. With the progress of history, Communism has come to power in the name of the proletariat, in Russia, in China, and in Eastern Europe; the bourgeoisie remains in power in America and in associated countries. Therefore the class war has transferred itself from the national to the international plane. The fundamental doctrine of Marxism-Leninism is that Russia and America are at war; that China and America are at war. The war is universal, truceless. It embraces every facet of human life. The weapons of this war are multiple, not merely the traditional weapons of guns and bombs and military science. Trade, language, cultural interchange, sports, education and religion—everything is a weapon in this class warfare. War is universal!

Since the basic Communist doctrine is that Russia and America are at War, what do they mean when they talk about peace? There is no word in the Communist lexicon

used more frequently than the word "peace." Wherever Communists are gathered you find the word "peace" displayed. They have "Peace" movements, "Peace" prizes "Peace" festivals—the dove of Peace is their symbol.

Now since war is the present state of being, what is "Peace"? Most of us think the Communists are hypocrites, that they do no genuinely desire peace. With that I cannot agree. If you took a Communist and gave him a lie deector test and asked him if he desired peace with all his heart, he'd pass it with flying colors. They live for peace: they long for peace; they yearn for peace. Peace is the golden day of their dreams; the fulfillment of the yearning of their hearts. But what is "Peace"?

During the war against Germany and Japan, didn't you long for peace? When asked normal American citizens if they desired peace, invariably the answer is that they yearned for peace with their whole heart. I ask "What was peace?" They say "Oh, the end of hostilities." I ask, "Do you include the end of hostilities in enemy victory?" They reply, "Oh, no, we had to win it." Peace, by definition, was the end of the war in American victory, not in defeat The Communists believe that they are the historically ordained class that is to consummate this class war in world Communist victory. By definition peace is: "Communist world conquest." Since peace is Communist conquest, every act that ministers to Communist conquest is peaceful. If they shoot you, they take a peaceful gun; they put a peaceful bullet in your warlike brain; they give you a peaceful death and they bury you in a peaceful grave. When the armies of the Communist Chinese advanced with tanks and guns and bombs and bayonet, littering the field with dead, it is the advance of the forces of Peace. Peace is wonderful. When Khrushchev ordered the Russian tanks into Budapest to fire into the apartment buildings reducing them to rubble, entombing man, woman and child, in his heart he was confident that he was consummating "glorious" peace.

The Communists can use the word "peace" with total sincerity in their own sense. We interpret it in our sense. And we are the pathetic victims of their deceit. The Communists are not hypocrites. If they were hypocrites our task would be infinitely simpler. A hypocrite can make a bargain; a hypocrite can be appeased: The Communists are so totally committed to their program of World Conquest, so totally committed to the concept of the universality of class war, that they have crossed the borderline of sanity and we are dealing with a paranoic mentality beyond the reach of logic and reasonable appeal.

This class war is universal. From it every term derives its definition. Lenin proudly proclaimed that Communist morality is related to the class struggle—there is no such thing as good—there is no such thing as evil—there is no such thing as truth—there is no such thing as falsehood. Proletarian good is that which ministers to Communist World Victory. Any act that assists Communist Conquest is by definition "good." Any act that advances Communist World Triumph is by definition "peaceful," and any statement that advances World Communist Conquest is by definition "true."

The Communists never tell lies in the interest of Communism. If a statement is in the interest of Communist advance by definition it is the "truth."

Here is an example of the Communist truth—proletarian truth—with which they are deluging the world. This is a magazine put out in English by North Korea. The major part of it is given over to an alleged record of achievement by Communism in North Korea. As we near the end, we have a page entitled "Massacre Committed by American Brutes." On this page there are six photographs of bodies taken from a mass grave, and the weeping relatives of the victims. Now the truth—what they call the bourgeois truth—is this: When the Communists retreated in North Korea before the advance of General MacArthur, they took with them all able-bodied personnel. But those who belonged to the untrustworthy class and who could not stand the rigors of the northward journey, they simply massacred and put the bodies into mass graves These included old men, pregnant women, mothers of very young children, etc. They have disinterred one of their own mass graves and are accusing the Americans of this crime. Listen to what they write:

"Mankind remembers the shocking atrocities the Hitlerites perpetrated in the concentration camps of Majdanek and Oswiencim.

"Recently another case of atrocities by the American murderers which exceeds in its cruelty the atrocities by the Hitlerites was discovered in Korea.

"In a shaft of the Rakyun Mine, Jankyun County, South Hwanghai Province, some 800 dead bodies were discovered.

"During their temporary occupation of Jankyun County during the Korean War, the American murderers rounded up miners of the Rakyun mine and the peasants in the nearby villages and put them through severe torture. The the American devils kicked the tortured miners and peasants into the shaft 100 meters deep.

"The shaft corpses were piled up on top of one another, and the torn pieces of the bodies bore bullet holes and scars made by the bayonets. Many mothers had their babies tied on their backs. The shaft presented a most gruesome scene.

"Honest-minded people can not but hate and condemn the American Imperialist murderers whose lust for blood knows no end.

"Funeral services for the murdered took place in the Rakyun mine in the midst of children's crying for their lost fathers, old women wailing over their dead sons. The people's enmity and curses upon the American devils rent the air. 'Avenge us of the American imperialists.' This was the cry of the 800 murdered.

"But even at the moment in South Korea, the American murderers are slaughtering our brothers and sisters. This we cannot tolerate.

"American cannibals get out of Korea immediately."

Tell a lie, make it big, repeat it often. The majority of people will believe you: it was Hitler who said this. The Communists have translated that concept into a vast science of proletarian truth. The tragedy is this: 100 people in the uncommitted areas of the world will see and believe this evil lie, for every one that reads and hears the true story of the shooting down of the unarmed American Transport Plane over Soviet Armenia by the Communist fighter planes.

Be not deceived—evil communications corrupt good manners. When we realize the vast distribution of this literature in every

country of the World, we get a little insight into why the American Vice-President and his wife were stoned and spat upon South of the Border, why the American Embassy personnel recently had to flee in Bolivia from raging mobs. The harvest of Communist lies is being reaped and frankly, the apparent program of the free world, which seems to be to provide electric lights in these backward countries so that the Communist literature can be read, scarcely makes sense to me. The Communist programs go on ceaselessly. Everything is a weapon. Communist ideology crowns the ugliest and most evil of characters and acts with garments of virtue and beauty.

Never was this brought out so effectively as in Khrushchev's speech on Joseph Stalin. Khrushchev revealed much about Stalin in that speech, but he revealed a great deal also about Khrushchev. Most people missed its point entirely. They think that Khrushchev condemned Stalin. He did nothing of the sort! He depicted Stalin and finally commended him. Khrushchev said in effect, "Stalin was a murderer; he was not a reluctant murderer, but an enthusiastic murderer. He enjoyed murder. He got a thrill out of the torture of his own friends. When the Jewish doctors were arrested and accused of poisoning Zdanov, the Communist leader, Stalin called in the man responsible for examining them and indicated the type of torture to be given each one. He gave three fundamental rules for getting the confessions: "Beat, beat, and beat again." He said, "If you don't get a confession by this date, we will shorten you by a head."

Khrushchev indicated Stalin was a stark, raving, madman. "When you went in to see him in the morning, he would look at you and say, 'What have you been up to? You've got a shifty look in your eye today. You never knew whether you would leave as his friend or under armed guard to be shot.'" Then he finalizes as follows. "Don't misunderstand me. Stalin was a good man. He was a Marxist-Leninist. He did these things as a Marxist-Leninist." In the class morality of Marxism-Leninism Stalin's personal individual idiosyncracies were immaterial. Stalin is the man who set up the educational program in Russia which today is graduating three times as many engineers and scientists as America, and, when the China program matures, will graduate ten times as many. Stalin is the man who set up their submarine program that has brought the shadow of impending doom over the lives of everyone of us from missiles launched from the Gulf of Mexico; Stalin set up their scientific program; Stalin organized the infiltration of every institution of American life. Stalin deceived the American and free world statesmen; Stalin brought them to the very eve of World Conquest.

A few generations hence when Communism has triumphed and man is being remolded according to the Communist goal and universal happiness covers the earth, the name of Stalin will be honored and revered.

The tragedy of Communism is not merely that it murders; it makes murder a moral and a righteous act. When they deny the foundation of civilization, our Christian heritage; when they deny God, and His creative and redemptive love; they destroy the very foundations on which our individual value is built. In its place, the cold scientific morality of mathematical statistics emerges.

When the Communists have conquered the world, they will be left with the residual capitalist classes whom it is their duty to destroy. This is their proletarian moral duty

A few years back the American Communist party would openly acknowledge that having conquered this land, they would need to put to death one third of the American people. This is not an act of punishment: neither is it an act of revenge—it is the fulfillment of Marxism-Leninism. An act whereby the surgeon takes the scalpel to cut away the diseased social tissue that the new and Communistically perfect may come to glorious flower.

We are living in an era of great danger, of vast peril; an era when the very future of our children is desperately menaced.

Communism is the literal fulfillment of Psalm XIV. "The fool hath said in his heart. There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works. There is none that doeth good." Emerging from this bottomless pit of Godless materialism, captivating by a glamorous vision of regenerate mankind, utilizing the perverted religious fervor of youth, and every scientific method, this torrent is sweeping the Earth, and Freedom stands menaced and home and children stand in mortal peril, and the challenge to everyone of us is this: "What contribution can I make that tyranny may not triumph and liberty may not perish from the Earth."

The Communists say that victory is certain—certain for this reason: "We are the product of our economic society. Capitalism is in its dying stages. It has created us without survival value. We are so selfish, so shortsighted; so intoxicated with entertainment; so consumed with our own immediate, personal objectives we will never have the honestly and intelligence to understand the evidence or the courage and dedication to do what is necessary to survive."

Is your life; is my life; an argument for or against the accuracy of the Communist thesis? As the great men and wonderful women of your fine country come face to face with these dangers, you may have the unique responsibility to lay the foundation on which liberty shall triumph and tyranny shall fail.

Printed by Christian Anti-Communism Cru

Those desiring further information of the
write to the above address.

Please distribute this Address:
Up to 25 Cop
100 Copies
1000 Copies
Free to Churche

BOOKLETS

"The Heart, Mind an
"The Communist Inte
"The Christian Answe
Per Copy, 50c — Per Dozen,
"COMMUNISM, DIAGNO
Per Copy, $1.00 — Per Dozen,
Send Orders f
Christian Anti-Co
P. O. Box 890

Morris Printing Co., 326 W.

I would like to finish with this poem:

Where the northern ocean darkens,
Where the rolling rivers run
Past the cold and empty headlands
Toward the slow and westering sun,
There our fathers long before us,
Armed with Freedom faced the deep
What they built with love and labor
Let their children watch and keep.

By our dark and dreaming forests,
By our clear and shining skies,
By our green and ripening prairies,
Where the Western mountains rise,
God who gave our fathers freedom,
God who made our fathers brave
What they built with love and anguish
Let their children watch and save.

Thank you very much for this great opportunity. God bless you all.

sade, Box 890, Long Beach 1, California
Christian Anti-Communism Crusade please

ies – FREE
– $10.00
– $50.00
s and Schools.

AVAILABLE
l Soul of Communism."
rpretation of Peace."
r to Communism."
$3.60 — Per Hundred, $20.00
SIS AND TREATMENT"
$9.00 — Per Hundred, $60.00
or Above to:
mmunism Crusade
Long Beach 1, California

Park Ave., Waterloo, Iowa

100-402036-26

ADDRESS

ON THE

DISEASE OF COMMUNISM

GIVEN TO THE

TEXAS LEGISLATURE

BY

DR. FRED SCHWARZ

Reprinted from the State of Texas HOUSE JOURNAL
Fifty-Sixth Legislature, Regular Session
Austin, Texas, Wednesday, March 25, 1959

Printed By
CHRISTIAN ANTI-COMMUNISM CRUSADE
Box 890 Long Beach 1, Calif.

Texas Branch Office — W. P. Strube, Jr., Sec.
P. O. Box 6422 Houston 6, Texas

FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
FOIPA
DELETED PAGE INFORMATION SHEET

No Duplication Fees are charged for Deleted Page Information Sheet(s).

Total Deleted Page(s) ~ 7
Page 17 ~ Duplicate
Page 18 ~ Duplicate
Page 19 ~ Duplicate
Page 20 ~ Duplicate
Page 169 ~ Duplicate
Page 170 ~ Duplicate
Page 171 ~ Duplicate